

Bible Study The Book Of Romans

Table Of Contents

INTRODUCTION.....	2
SERMON: ROMANS CHAPTER 1.....	3
SERMON: ROMANS CHAPTER 2.....	22
SERMON: ROMANS CHAPTER 3.....	37
SERMON: ROMANS CHAPTER 4.....	51
SERMON: ROMANS CHAPTER 5.....	64
SERMON: ROMANS CHAPTER 6.....	81
SERMON: ROMANS CHAPTER 7.....	97
SERMON: ROMANS CHAPTER 8.....	111
SERMON: ROMANS CHAPTER 9.....	126
SERMON: ROMANS CHAPTER 10.....	140
SERMON: ROMANS CHAPTER 11.....	155
SERMON: ROMANS CHAPTER 12.....	170
SERMON: ROMANS CHAPTER 13.....	182
SERMON: ROMANS CHAPTER 14.....	194
SERMON: ROMANS CHAPTER 15.....	206
SERMON: ROMANS CHAPTER 16.....	218
THANKS FOR READING THIS BOOK OF ROMANS BIBLE STUDY	231

INTRODUCTION

I wanted to give you a quick introduction to this Bible Study on the Book of Romans. My name is Joshua Tapp from True Words Christian Church in the state of Kentucky within the United States. This book is based on the Book of Romans Series of Sermons given at True Words Christian Church.

The numbers in brackets you see before each verse refer to the Power Point slide number that can be downloaded from the website. You can find those files and download them from the website for each chapter in Romans by going to this page: [The Book of Romans Series](#).

You should be saved and know that you've received everlasting life before you attempt to study the Book of Romans. I attempted to understand Romans for many years and couldn't do it because I wasn't saved. If you're not sure if you're saved, please go to this page and spend about 20 minutes listening and understanding: [How To Make It To Heaven](#).

This detailed study of the Book of Romans should take you about 20 hours to complete. You should read the Book of Romans through directly before you begin this study, and you might repeat reading the entire Book of Romans several times as you go through this study. You can read the Book of Romans or listen to the Book of Romans in about 1 hour 10 minutes.

The King James Bible is used throughout this study, and I do not recommend ANY other Bible version in English. You should get a King James Bible and begin using it for all studies. It is the inspired and perfect word of God in English.

Also, pray before, during, and after each Bible study. Ask God for wisdom and understanding. Use the Scriptures alone to prove the conclusions you draw from study. Do your best to get rid of all man-made doctrines and teaching. Use the Bible alone to find the truth.

If you have any questions, please let me know. Email me any time at the email address below.

May God Bless You Greatly,
Joshua Tapp
josh@truewordschristian.org
TrueWordsChristian.org

SERMON: ROMANS CHAPTER 1

[2] The title of the sermon today is “ROMANS CHAPTER 1.”

- Please turn to Romans Chapter 1 as we'll be going through each verse in detail.
- Please keep in mind that the Apostle Paul is writing this book.
- This is the first book in the Bible that starts with the word Paul.
- The next 12 books after Romans start with the word Paul.
- This is an easy way to remember that Paul wrote Romans through Philemon.
- God gave Paul all of the words to write down.

[3] Romans 1:1 Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God,

- Paul is a servant of Jesus Christ, he is called by God to be an apostle, and he is separated unto the gospel of God.
- Sometimes we think of separation as bad, but in the Bible separation and division is good.
- This goes back to the first book and chapter of the Bible, Genesis Chapter 1.

[4] Genesis 1:4 And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.

- God likes to see separation of light from darkness. God is the GREAT DIVIDER.
- He divides and separates His people who believe on Jesus Christ from the wicked people who do not believe on Jesus Christ.
- One group goes to heaven and the other goes to hell. God is the GREAT DIVIDER.

[5] Proverbs 18:1 Through desire a man, having separated himself, seeketh and intermeddleth with all wisdom.

- Separation is not good unless you are separating yourself from worldly things unto God.
- You can be in one of the 2 groups. Separated unto God or separated not unto God.
- The word Pharisees actually means “separated ones.”
- That was a great idea to be separated from the world and to be separated from doing wrong, but they weren't separated unto the Gospel of God as Paul states in Romans 1:1.

[6] Leviticus 20:24 But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I am the LORD your God, which have separated you from other people.

- God separates His people. You are a child of God if you believe on the Lord Jesus Christ.
- That's the ONLY requirement.
- This simply means you are separated unto the Gospel of God, and you're saved.
- God also tells us to be separated from unrighteousness and to stay away from darkness, sin, and evil things of this world.

[7] 2 Corinthians 6:14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

[8] 2 Corinthians 6:17-18 *Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you, 18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.*

- If we are separated from sin, but we aren't doing something for the Gospel of God, we're worthless to God.
- This means we're dead in our faith. We are saved, but we're dead and worthless for the Gospel.
- So look, we can be saved, we can be good, and we can sit at home and read the Bible all day and through the night.
- Are you spreading the Gospel? No. You're not doing what God asked you to do.
- We need to be separated unto the Gospel of God. Go out and preach and teach the Gospel.

[9] Mark 16:15 *And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.*

- Paul is a preacher, a teacher, and a soul winner! That's what he's telling us in Romans 1:1.
- We would ask Paul: why don't you watch The Voice reality show on TV?
- Why don't you watch Louisville or Kentucky basketball games, Paul?
- Paul says BECAUSE I am separated unto the Gospel, and I spend my time teaching and preaching the Gospel.
- Paul is separated unto the Gospel and understands the gift that God has given Him: eternal life.
- And Paul wants to give back to God as much as he can by living for the Gospel.
- Walking in the Spirit means putting off the desires of the flesh.

[10] Galatians 5:25 *If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.*

- Listen, separation from the world is a positive thing.
- We need to get closer to Jesus Christ and further from the world.
- For example, if I read you a verse directly from the Bible and it sounds foreign to you, but I read you something from the world and it sounds okay to you, then you're more on the separated side of the world and not on God's side.
- That's not where you want to be.

[11] "It is my goal to love everyone. I hate no one. Regardless of their race, religion, their proclivities, the desire of their heart and how they want to live their life and the decisions that they make. I can even respect people's decisions and lifestyle choices just as I hope they have the courtesy to respect my decisions and my choices." – Kirk Cameron

- So Kirk Cameron tells us to love everyone and respect everyone and how they want to live.
- Sounds good, right? The world loves quotes like that. Well, let's see what the Bible says.

[12] "Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee? I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies." King David through the Holy Spirit who is God

- So let's see: Kirk Cameron or the Bible? The world or God? Which one will you separate yourself to?

- If those verses from the Bible sound foreign to you because it says to hate the people who hate God, then you've got a problem my friend.
- You're listening to the world more than God. You're separating yourself to the world.
- Look there at Romans 1 verse 2:

[13] Romans 1:2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures,)

- In Acts Chapter 10, Peter is preaching to Cornelius and his family and Peter says this:

[14] Acts 10:43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

- This is speaking about the Gospel of Jesus Christ and that all prophets understood the Gospel of Jesus Christ.
- All the prophets in the Old Testament knew that through His name whosoever believeth in Him shall receive remission of sins.
- From Abel to Zechariah, all the prophets throughout the Bible knew this.
- The entire Old Testament is about Jesus. The entire Bible is about Jesus.
- Jesus would come and we would receive forgiveness of our sins through Him. This is what the Bible says.
- Read your Bibles starting in Genesis. In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. Jesus is God.
- Jesus is the beginning and the end. He is the Alpha and Omega. Jesus is the creator.
- And God said let there be light. Jesus is God. Jesus is the light. You see: the entire Bible is about Jesus.
- You'll find Jesus everywhere.
- So, let look at verse 2 again:

[15] Romans 1:2-3 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures,) 3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh;

- Pay attention to that last part there that says: "which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh."

[16] Matthew 22:41-45 While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them, 42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The Son of David. 43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying, 44 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool? 45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?

- You see: no man was able to answer Jesus there.
- Jesus was made of the seed of David ACCORDING TO THE FLESH.

[17] Hebrews 7:3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

- So this verse is about Jesus Christ. He never started existing. He is eternal. He is never ending.
- Jesus is God and is without father or mother. He has no family line. He is without descent.
- So when the Catholics say: "Hail Mary, Mother of God" they are going directly against Hebrews 7:3.
- Do you see that? Mary was only His mother according to the flesh.

- She was not His mother according to the Spirit. Jesus is the Son of God and is God.
- He has no beginning and no ending.
- Romans tells us that Jesus was made the seed of David according to the flesh.
- Remember that as it's very important.
- If you don't understand that, you'll fall for the "Mary is the Mother of God" false teaching.

[18] Romans 1:4 *And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:*

- Listen to this verse.
- Jesus was declared to be the Son of God with power by His resurrection from the dead. Do you see that?

[19] Acts 13:33 *God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.*

- Jesus was resurrected from the dead and this is the day He was the begotten Son of God.
- On that resurrection day when Jesus was raised up, God the Father said: "Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee."
- It's not when Jesus was in the womb of Mary. Jesus is the first from the dead. Jesus has His new body.
- And we'll receive a new body too when we are raptured away when Jesus comes back in the clouds after the Tribulation.
- This is the day we arise from the dead in our new body.

[20] Romans 8:23 *And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.*

- So we will also be risen from the dead with a new body once the rapture takes place.
- This is the Day of Redemption for us.
- We already have the Spirit and are saved, but we need a new body that is sin free.
- We'll have that when Jesus comes back.
- Back to verse 5 in Romans 1:

[21] Romans 1:5-7 *By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his name: 6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ: 7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.*

- Listen, everyone who is saved and believes on Jesus Christ is considered to be a "saint."
- This verse proves that. It says to ALL THAT BE ONE ROME, beloved of God, called to be saints.
- If you are saved, you're a saint. Sanctification is what makes you a saint. That's the definition.
- Sanctified means you are set apart and made holy.

[22] Hebrews 10:10 *By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.*

- The Bible tells us you are sanctified if you believe on Jesus.
- This means you are saved, set apart, divided into God's saved group of people, and you are a saint.

- So Paul is writing to all that be in Rome called to be saints.
- This means he's writing to all the Christians there and not just some smaller imaginary group of saints like some denominations believe.
- See some people like to divide the entire Bible so much, and they'll say things like "That book isn't for us OR that book is written to the Romans and we're not Romans so we don't need to listen to that."
- WRONG. The entire Bible is written to us.

[23] Romans 1:8 *First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.*

- Paul is thanking God through Jesus Christ for those in Rome because their faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.
- That should be our goal too. We want to be known for our faith in God. How do we do that? Let's see.
- Please pay attention here to this next part because I'm going to take some time to explain what this means for us, and we get to the point of being known for our faith first in this city, then in this county, then in this state, then in this country, and then throughout this entire world.
- And we're not doing it for ourselves but for God alone. And God knows this.
- We do nothing for ourselves here. It's all for God alone.

[24] Romans 1:9-12 *For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers; 10 Making request, if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God to come unto you. 11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established; 12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you by the mutual faith both of you and me.*

- Paul says he is serving in the Spirit in the Gospel of the Son of God. He desires to come to them.
- He longs to see them to provide Spiritual gifts. He says he wants to be comforted together with them through their faith.
- Listen, when we come to Church and gather together in faith, we should be comforted and we should feel the comfort here because you're sitting right beside people who love and believe what God says.
- Be comforted. You're with friends of God. Know that today. Know that we're here to comfort each other.
- You need something? You let us know. We're right here.

[25] Romans 1:13 *Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto,) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.*

- This verse tells us that Paul had never made it to Rome at the time of this writing.
- He wanted to get there, but he hadn't made it there yet.
- Paul wanted to preach the Gospel there and bear fruit in Rome.
- Paul's main reason is to bear fruit, which means he wanted to get people saved.

[26] Romans 1:14-15 *I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise. 15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.*

- Paul says he is a debtor to the Greeks and the Barbarians, to the wise and to the unwise. What's a debtor?
- A debtor is someone who owes a debt. They've received something they didn't pay for.

- They've received so much but they haven't paid for it. A debtor owes a debt.
- In Luke 12:48, the Bible says: "For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required."

We are all debtors to God because He's given us so much.

- By necessity, we need to be going out to preach the Gospel of Jesus Christ to everyone that we can.
- We're debtors to all the people around here because we've been given so much, and of us much shall be required.
- God's given me so much in this life (my parents, my brothers and sisters, my wife, my children, this Church, my friends, all of you here right now), and He's given me so much more in heaven than I even know and can imagine.
- He's given me much. So, if He's given me much, He's requiring much of me.
- And I'm going to do something about it. Are you? God's given you much. What are you doing for Him?

The first thing you need to be doing is going out and preaching and teaching the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

- The Bible says this hundreds of times. In Romans, Paul is setting an example for us.
- Now think about this: There are so many people who profess to be Christians and profess to be following Jesus.
- But, how in the world can they be reading their Bibles and not go out and do what Jesus says?

JESUS COMMANDS US TO GO OUT AND PREACH THE GOSPEL.

- He doesn't ask nicely and say: "Hey, if you got some time after you're done watching TV, could you maybe go tell your neighbors the Gospel? And if you do that, you're good for a few years."
- "Or HEY, do you have some time after you spent all day watching football to go out and tell others about me?"
- The world today makes Jesus out to be this easy going guy whose very emotional and who loves everyone no matter what they do.
- They make Him out to be this man who hands out stuffed animals and cries with you and says: "Hey, it's okay. You can do whatever you want, and I'll always give you another chance. I am Jesus and I am so nice."
- Hey, NEWS FLASH!!! That's not Jesus!!! That's some false god made up by the world to trick you!!!
- You want to hear some things Jesus said:

[27] **Matthew 10:34** *Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.*

[28] **Matthew 13:41-42** *The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; 42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.*

[29] **Matthew 25:30** *And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.*

[30] **Mark 9:42** *And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.*

- Does that sound like a man that cries all the time, says I love you to everyone, says to do whatever you want, and hands out stuffed animals that say I love you no matter what?

- No, the Bible NEVER says anything like that about Jesus.
- But for some reason: our churches here say that Jesus is that emotional man who loves everyone no matter what.
- He's so nice. WRONG. That's called being influenced and taken over by evil and by lies.

Hey, did I offend you with anything I just said? Guess what?

- I only care if I offend God, and you better be the same way. Guess what?
- You shouldn't care if you offend me by speaking the words of the Bible. I have no power. I AM NOTHING.
- You shouldn't care if you offend the whole world when speaking God's words.
- You should only care about offending God Almighty. He has the power to crush you.

When I bang this pulpit, it didn't really do much did it? It made a loud noise, but that's about it.

- Didn't even put a crack in the pulpit.
- I guarantee you if God Almighty bangs this pulpit, there will be a HUGE crack from here down to the center of the earth.
- The earth will open and we'll fall into the crack if God bangs this pulpit.

[31] ***Psalm 114:7 Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Jacob;***

- Listen, have you ever stood in front of a HUGE mountain? Do you see how large that mountain is?
- Well, that same mountain trembles in fear of the Lord God Almighty.
- Even the mountains understand God and fear Him because they know Him. Do you know God today?
- If you do, you will fear Him, and you will do what He commands us to do.
- Back to Romans 1:15. Look what the Bible says here.

[32] ***Romans 1:15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.***

- Paul says "AS MUCH AS IN ME IS, I AM READY TO PREACH THE GOSPEL."
- He says: "HEY, I AM READY TO DO SOMETHING!!!" I'm not going to sit here any more.
- I'm going to get up and do something.
- So look, we can't just sit here and study the Bible all the time and do nothing else with it.
- If we do, we're always taking things in BUT never outputting anything for God.
- Paul studied and studied and learned and learned, but now HE IS READY TO PREACH THE GOSPEL.
- Are you ready today? Do you know the Gospel?
- If not, put the work in so you know it better than you know yourself.

The Bible says: "Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed."

- So study with everything you have, learn it, know it. Then get out there and share it with others.
- Paul is setting the example here. He isn't just taking in always. He's going to output something.
- He's going to do work for God.
- Think about the Dead Sea that's mentioned as the "Salt Sea" in the Bible.
- There's only incoming water and nothing going out of it. Hence, it's called the Dead Sea.
- If you're always taking in and never putting anything out, you're faith is dead.
- You have faith, but it's dead. It's not outputting anything. It's not producing fruit for God.

[33] ***James 2:20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?***

- So, if we have a huge fruit tree in our yard that we're taking care of, that we're watering, that's getting sun and air, that we're pruning, you could say that fruit tree is taking everything in.
- Let's say that fruit tree never produces any fruit. You could say it's dead. It's not producing fruit.
- It's not contributing to anything. The fruit tree is still there, but it's not doing what it's supposed to be doing.

It's dead to us because there is no fruit. All that work we put into that tree, all that we gave that tree, and it's not doing what we want.

- Don't be like that dead fruit tree to God. Let's do what He says. Let's give back to God by working for Him.
- But also, you can't just work, work, work all the time without any input.
- You've got to take in His word and then output His word.
- You won't be good at the output if you don't have the input.
- Spend hours each week reading and studying His word and then spend hours each week outputting His word and injecting His word into this community around us.
- You can't run a marathon without any food first. You'll run out of energy.
- You've got to have a balanced flow of input and a balanced flow of output.

[34] **Hebrews 5:14** *But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.*

- This is telling us a person who knows the word of God in the Bible is a person who uses the word of God in the Bible for what God intended it to be used for.
- In other words, if you're constantly just reading the Bible and never using it to go out to others YOU won't know anything compared to people who are reading, studying, AND going out and using the word of God to win souls to Jesus Christ.
- The Bible says STRONG MEAT belongeth to them that are of full age.
- Becoming a full age Christian requires that we go out and win souls. It's that simple.

[35] **1 Corinthians 2:10** *But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.*

- We should want to learn the deep, deep things of God.
- We do this by studying, learning, teaching, and preaching to others.
- If you're here because you want to learn the Bible so you can go out and teach it and preach it, then you're here for the right reasons.
- If you're here for other reasons, then you need to think about why you're here.
- If you're here to praise God and worship God, these are great reasons BUT we've got to be spreading the Gospel.
- If you want to be a wise person and understand more and more things from God, then go out soul winning with us, win souls to Jesus Christ, and watch God do what He says He will do.

[36] **Proverbs 11:30** *The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; and he that winneth souls is wise.*

- God wants to give you more wisdom and understanding, but why would He do that if you're not using what He gave you so far.

- If you go out and use what He's gave you to this point, He'll give you more.
- Let's continue in Romans 1 verse 15.

[37] **Romans 1:15** *So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.*

- Paul is READY TO PREACH THE GOSPEL. Are you ready?

[38] **Romans 1:16** *For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.*

- So look, the Gospel of Jesus Christ is not difficult to understand and to preach.
- Are you ashamed of the Gospel? Paul sure isn't.
- The GOSPEL is very simple and it says it right here in this verse. It says "SALVATION TO EVERY ONE THAT BELIEVETH."
- Who can be saved from hell? Is it just a select group of people?
- No! This verse says salvation to EVERY ONE that believeth.
- Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and you will be saved.

Then you might say: Well, all the Catholics, the Jehovah's Witness, the Mormons, the Seventh Day Adventists, the Oneness Pentecostals, and so on and so on believe on the Lord Jesus Christ. No they don't.

- The Catholics believe in their church to save them. The Jehovah's Witness don't believe Jesus is God.
- They say He was just a man.
- The Seventh Day Adventists believe Michael the Archangel is Jesus and that they don't sin at all.
- They don't believe hell is eternal and the soul is sleeping.
- Oneness Pentecostals believe that the name of God the Father is Jesus.
- They deny Jesus is a separate person with a different will than God the Father.

All of these false religions think their works get them to heaven.

- So listen, we MUST believe on Jesus Christ of Nazareth, the Son of God who is God in this Bible right here.
- Any other Jesus besides the ONE TRUE GOD has no power.
- The True Gospel of Christ is THE POWER OF GOD as it says right there in verse 16.
- We need to make sure that we understand that believing on Jesus Christ to save you is what saves you.
- Do you see that verse? That's what it says. There's hundreds more that say the same thing.
- Those who BELIEVE are saved. But take a look at this verse:

[39] **Mark 16:16** *He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.*

- Hundreds of verses say you must believe to be saved. Does this verse say something different?
- Do you have to believe and be baptized to be saved? Well, let's see.
- Let's give an example and use verses in the Bible to show the truth.
- I need 2 volunteers. This one believes on the Lord Jesus Christ.
- This one believes on the Lord Jesus Christ and is baptized. Is this one saved? Is this one saved?
- What do they have in common? They both believe, and they are both saved because they believe.
- Alright, you can sit down now. Thank you all.
- If baptism is a MUST to be saved, then hundreds of verses in the Bible are lies.
- Romans 1:16 is an example of that, but here's another example:

[40] Acts 16:30-31 *And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved? 31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.*

- So, you've got all these so-called Christian denominations saying you MUST be baptized to be saved.
- This means these denominations as a whole are calling God a liar.
- This means Acts 16:31 is a lie according to those people. John 3:16 is a lie according to those people.
- Here's another:

[41] John 3:15 *That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.*

- Does that say you must be baptized to be saved? No.
- You see: If I said He that believeth and has brown hair is saved, is that a true statement? Yes.
- What if I said she that believeth and has brown eyes is saved? Yes, true statement.
- The Bible NEVER says you MUST be baptized to be saved.
- It simply says if you believe and are baptized, you are saved.
- Make sure you understand that today. My friend, it only takes belief on the Lord Jesus Christ. That's it.
- Don't add anything else to salvation. Don't add any of YOUR works to salvation.
- None of those things save you. It MUST be 100% Jesus and 0% everything else including yourself.
- You must put ALL YOUR FAITH in Jesus Christ to save you.

[42] Romans 1:17 *For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.*

- The righteousness of God is revealed from faith to faith. It takes faith to reveal righteousness.
- When you're considered by God to be righteous, it's only faith that does that.
- And that faith is your belief on Jesus Christ. And the Bible says the just shall live by faith.
- Once you're born again into God's family, you're saved and considered to be alive forevermore.
- You were given life through faith. You now live by faith.
- To this point in the first chapter of Romans, Paul has been very positive.
- We're about halfway through Chapter 1.
- Now, let's see the turning point in this Chapter and see what happens here.
- Rome was a very wicked place so Paul has teaching for them here to help them.
- Starting again in Romans 1 verse 18:

[43] Romans 1:18-20 *For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness; 19 Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them. 20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:*

- The wrath of God is revealed against ALL ungodliness.
- This means all people who don't believe on the Lord Jesus Christ will see God's wrath.

[44] John 3:36 *He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.*

- I used to think the same things before I studied my Bible but some people will say things like this: “Well, what about the people who never had the chance to hear about God? God wouldn’t send them to hell. They’re good people BUT they never had the chance.”
- Who says they NEVER had the chance to hear about God? The Bible doesn’t say this.
- Look at what it says in Romans 1 verse 19 and 20 that we just read.

[45] Romans 1:19-20 *Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them. 20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:*

- God says He shows it to them and those things are CLEARLY seen.
- If they reject God, they will see the wrath of God. It’s that simple. There is no excuse the Bible says.
- So listen, there is no category of people who God doesn’t reveal the truth. They all have the chance.
- This is what the Bible says. And that’s the truth.

Every person in existence can take a look at the creation of this world and see God. God creates life. Look around.

- God is revealed in His creation. Look, the proof of a creator is the creation.
- People say: “Hey, show me proof there’s a God.” And I say: “Hey, look around. Look in the mirror!!!”
- God doesn’t have to prove anything. He’s proven it all already.
- Look at His creation closely, and you’ll see God. Compare man made things to God’s creation.

The Bible says the people who don’t believe have NO EXCUSE. This world makes excuses for everything.

- Let’s not do the same things. STOP making excuses. The Bible doesn’t make excuses. Know your Bible.
- There are no excuses. We always make excuses for doing wrong. There are no excuses for ANYTHING.
- We make excuses for people who have bad lives.
- Well, they’re a child molester now or a murderer or a drug dealer BUT they had a tough life so it’s okay.
- No, it’s not okay. There are NO EXCUSES for doing wrong.
- Why are there no excuses? Let’s see what the Bible says. Continuing in verse 21.

[46] Romans 1:21-22 *Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. 22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,*

- Who are these verses talking about? Verse 20 says THEY are without excuse. Verses 21 and 22 says THEY.
- The subject people right here are the UNGODLY.
- These are the ones who have NEVER believed on Jesus Christ.
- When you’re born again, you are no longer UNGODLY. Those who have never believed are the UNGODLY.
- They go their entire life and NEVER believe God.
- It’s the people who go a lifetime of rejecting God over and over again when God is clearly there.
- These are truly evil people who reject the ONE TRUE GOD over and over again every second, minute, hour, day, month, and year of their life.
- There is no excuse the Bible says. Let’s continue in verse 23.

[47] Romans 1:23-25 *And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things. 24 Wherefore God also gave them up to*

uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: 25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

- Let's take a look at the actions these UNGODLY people take in verses 21 through 25.
- 1) They knew God, 2) glorified God NOT as God, 3) they were not thankful to God, 4) they became vain (no value) in their imaginations, 5) their foolish hearts were darkened, 6) professed themselves to be wise (not God), 7) they became fools, 8) changed the glory of God into a corruptible image, 9) lusted in their hearts, 10) dishonored their own bodies between themselves, 11) changed the truth of God into a lie, 12) worshipped and served creature more than the Creator.

So, what did God do to these people?

- Verse 24 says God gave them up to uncleanness. Verse 25 says "Who changed the truth of God into a lie."
- Do you know what that reminds me of?
- All of these corrupted bible versions like the NIV, NASB, NLT, NKJV, ESV, RSV, and so on.
- There are hundreds of them that have changed the truth of God into a lie.
- When you take the truth of God and change it into a lie, WOW! God is very serious about His words.

When a human takes God's words and changes into whatever they want them to be, this is creating a false god.

- This is saying I know what needs to be said and God doesn't have a clue.
- Changing His words is a VERY serious offense.
- The Book of Revelation says God will take your part out of the Book of Life if you change His words in that Book.
- I want to tell you something quickly about the translators of these corrupted bible versions.
- These are the people who have changed the word of God.

[48] *Mark 9:25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.*

- A dumb spirit that possesses people in the Bible causes the inability to speak.
- Did you know there are many of these corrupted bible version translators who lost their ability to speak?

[49] *Psalm 12:3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh proud things:*

- A The Living Bible translator Kenneth Taylor lost his voice. Time magazine in July 1972 stated this:
- "Mysteriously half way through the paraphrase Taylor lost his voice and still speaks in a hoarse whisper. A psychiatrist who examined him suggested that the voice failure was Taylor's psychological self-punishment for tampering with what he believed to be the Word of God."

[50] *Psalm 31:18 Let the lying lips be put to silence; which speak grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.*

- Phillip Schaff was the director of the American Standard Version, which then formed the New American Standard and The Living Bible.
- Schaff's son in 1854 wrote that his father' "voice was so affected that he could not speak in public so as to be heard."

- By 1892, he couldn't speak at all.
- A friend of Schaff's said this: "It is with great sorrow that I have learned of the affliction which has befallen you."
- And there are more examples of these translators losing their voices.
- God is very serious about changing His words. This isn't a joke. Churches out there better understand this.
- This is a WARNING from God. Let's go back to Romans 1 verse 25:

[51] Romans 1:25 *Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.*

- In this verse, you'll see people who worship the creature more than God.
- You could say this would be the people who worship their animals. Who put their dogs above God.
- Who put their friends and family above God. Sports, video games, work, money, music, careers.
- These are people who put any creation above God. This is a warning.
- So again, what did God do to these people? Look at verse 26.

[52] Romans 1:26 *For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:*

- So God gave them up unto vile or gross or disgusting affections.

[53] Romans 1:26-27 *For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: 27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.*

- This is talking about homosexuals.
- People who are ungodly and continue to reject God can be given up and turned over.
- God will give up on them. He says so right here in Romans Chapter 1.
- Look at the last part of verse 27 that says: "receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet."
- Recompence is pay back for those errors. Maybe this might mean disease like AIDS?
- Maybe that's part of their payback. Hell will be the final payback for ALL those who reject God.

You will hear many homosexuals say that "God made me this way." You can now say: "You're right!"

- God did make you that way because He gave you up. He did this AFTER He gave you up.
- He did this AFTER He rejected you. You weren't made that way. Your choices made you that way.
- You did it. Don't blame God. Don't make excuses. God says you are without excuse.
- If this sounds harsh or foreign to you, again, you're separating yourself to the world and not to God.
- Where does it say God has rejected those people? Let's continue in verse 28.

[54] Romans 1:28 *And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;*

- Notice how it says: "even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind."

- This is how God works. If you want to be evil, you will be paid in evil.
- If you want to be righteous, you will be paid in righteousness. This is the nature of God.

[55] Psalm 18:24-26 *Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eyesight. 25 With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful; with an upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright; 26 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and with the froward thou wilt shew thyself froward.*

- God pays good for righteousness and pays evil with evil.
- This is the nature of God and it's shown throughout all the Bible.
- If you think God loves you no matter what, you would be 100% wrong. Show me where the Bible says this.
- You can't. But yet, churches everywhere have sided with the world and preach and teach lies every service.
- You might say: God doesn't create evil. Well, where did you learn that? Who says God doesn't create evil?
- Did God say that? Let's see.

[56] Isaiah 45:7 *I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.*

- So that verse right there might blow your mind if you don't know the ONE TRUE GOD in this Bible right here.
- Look at that verse again. Pretty clear right there. There is no getting around those words.
- There is no "going back to the Greek" on that one because it wasn't written in Greek.
- This is Old Testament Hebrew. It's very clear.

[57] 2 Samuel 22:27 *With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and with the froward thou wilt shew thyself unsavoury.*

- God says be evil and it's not going to taste good.
- It's not going to taste good when you have to eat of the fruit of your own doings. It's going to be harsh.
- It's going to be the wrath of God. And you don't want the wrath of God.

To all the unsaved people: If you want to ignore God and just brush Him off like He's nothing, good luck to you.

- God says: I'll ignore you and you'll be nothing. You get paid back my friend.
- What goes around comes around.

I want to take a few minutes to look at the word reprobate that's used there in Romans 1:28.

- It says God gave them over to a reprobate mind.
- So let's take a look at where that word is first used in the Bible.
- Whenever you find a word like that, a first step to study is finding all the instances of that word in the Bible.
- God will always define what He means.

[58] Jeremiah 6:30 *Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.*

- Reprobate means rejected. It says so right there in that verse.

- Reprobate in the Bible means GOD HAS REJECTED THEM.
- The world tells us, though, that God loves everyone no matter what.
- This is a false god created by the people who God has already rejected.

[59] *Hebrews 6:4-6 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, 5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, 6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.*

- Listen, Romans 1:21 again: "Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God,"
- This matches with Hebrews 6.
- It says they have tasted of the heavenly gift, they were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, have tasted the good word of God, and it says IT IS IMPOSSIBLE to renew them again.
- If it's impossible to renew them again, this means they are REJECTED, REPROBATE.

Many false teachers and preachers that say you can lose your salvation will use Hebrews 6:4-6 to say you can lose your salvation.

- But those same people will preach that you can get it back.
- Well, it says it's impossible to renew them again.
- Those false preachers take the verses out of context because they don't understand that God rejects people.
- But, it's very easy to see when you read and study Romans Chapter 1.

The Holy Ghost works in the unsaved just as He works in the saved.

- When you're made a partaker of the Holy Ghost, this doesn't mean you're saved.
- This means the Holy Ghost is working to attempt to save you.
- All of us are only saved because the Holy Ghost worked to get us there. We accepted. Others do not.
- Others were close and almost there, but then they rejected God again. So God rejects them.
- Some people might still argue and say that Hebrews 6 is not talking about people being rejected by God.
- Well, what's Hebrews 6 verse 8 say?

[60] *Hebrews 6:8 But that which beareth thorns and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burned.*

- People who are sent to hell are rejected by God. God doesn't love them any more.
- Would you say God loves the people He sends to hell? Of course not.
- Eternal torment is not an act of love to those people.
- It is an act of love towards us because it's getting rid of the evil and the darkness.
- God is love, but God also hates. If you don't believe that, you've got a false god.
- So repent today, change your mind, and believe what God says in His words.
- So, let's go back to Romans 1:29 where we left off and let's finish the Chapter.
- We're continuing to talk about the people who God has rejected.
- Here's a list of the things that they do as we finish out the Chapter.

[61] *Romans 1:29-32 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, 30 Backbiters, haters of God,*

despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, 31 Without understanding, covenantbreakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful: 32 Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

- These people are worthy of death the Bible says. They aren't guiltless like the world says they are.
- They continue to reject God at all times throughout their entire life. This is the unforgiveable sin.
- Yes, we all sin BUT WE do not reject the ONE TRUE GOD.

Some homosexuals that go to church and supposedly worship God are not worshipping god.

- They are worshipping a false god.
- This is a god they have created for themselves and one that loves them and accepts whatever they want desire and want to do.
- They don't accept God. They made up a god that accepts them.
- Listen, we're going to end or close today with something we all need to understand.
- If you're a child of God and are saved, you will ALWAYS be a child of God and He will always love you.
- This is conditional love. If you accept Him as your Savior, you are His.
- So obviously, to continue in God's love YOU MUST believe on Jesus Christ.
- This is NOT unconditional love as the world teaches.
- You MUST believe on the Lord Jesus Christ to be in His family.
- And once you do, you are in His family. You are born again and saved. You can't lose it. God says so.
- But listen, is everyone a child of God no matter what like the world tells us today? No. Of course not.
- Listen to this from John 8:44-45:

[62] John 8:44-45 Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. 45 And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.

- In that passage, Jesus Himself tells us "Ye are of YOUR father the devil."
- So if your father is the devil, can you change that? Nope. You can't change it.
- This means Jesus is talking to the reprobate or rejected people.
- God will reject those people who won't believe Him. It's that simple.
- So how do these people become children of the devil? Let's see what the Bible says.

[63] Jude 10-12 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves. 11 Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core. 12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

- Remember those words right there at the end of Jude 12: "TWICE DEAD."
- These are very important words and again, Jude 12 twice dead is used by some to say you can lose your salvation.
- But, that's NOT what it means. The second death is the lake of fire called hell. First death = physical death.
- Second death = hell. But let's get more proof of that.

[64] **Matthew 23:15** *Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.*

- When you look at these verses in Jude and Matthew, they match so well. Jesus says WOE UNTO YOU.
- Jude says the same. Notice right at the end of Matthew 23:15 it says: "Ye make him TWOFOLD more the child of hell than yourselves."
- Look: everyone outside in this community is not a child of the devil right now.
- They have not become a child of the devil and they haven't become a child of God.
- Their fate has not been determined. But as every day goes by, their fate gets closer.
- Ours has already been determined. Theirs has not. They get to make choices.

Is every person who says they are a homosexual rejected by God? I don't know. I'm not God.

- I can't see if they've ever believed on Jesus Christ.
- But there's proof in the Bible that at least tells us that some of them are. But we don't know which ones.
- We're not going to stop giving them the Gospel until we die. This is our job.
- Do we make friends with homosexuals? Do we make friends with fornicators? Do we do what they do?
- Do we let them influence us and change us? NO!!! We give the Gospel.
- We don't let them stop us from preaching the Gospel. They have chances to accept or reject.
- We give it and then we get away.

We don't make friends with people who don't want to conform to the word of God.

- We don't make friends with people who hate God. If you reject the word of God, you hate God.
- It's that simple. Hate God for too long, and He will reject those people.
- We do not make friends with those people.

[65] **James 4:4** *Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.*

- We will not conform to the world. We will separate ourselves from the views of this world.
- The views of this world tells us to love everyone no matter what and be friendly to everyone.
- Nope. Wrong. False. That's a lie.
- Those people who God has rejected now have the devil as their father.
- Wow, I don't want the vile and nasty devil as my father.

[66] **John 12:39-40** *Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again, 40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.*

- So the Bible tells us right there that the Pharisees could not believe.
- They were already rejected and their father is the devil. Let's continue right there in John 12:41.

[67] **John 12:41-43** *These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him. 42 Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: 43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.*

- So the people who believed on Jesus right there were scared of being persecuted by the Pharisees.
- They were saved but were scared of men more than God. We will NOT be the same way.
- If men want to persecute us for what God says, know that you're going up against the Almighty Creator of ALL THINGS.
- It's not me. It's God you're going up against. And let me remind of you of this TRUTH from the Bible.

[68] 2 Kings 1:9-10 *Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him: and, behold, he sat on the top of an hill. And he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down. 10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.*

- Let me tell all reprobates who are listening right now. This is a warning for you.
- DO NOT GO UP AGAINST GOD. You have no chance. You might hurt me in this life. You might get me fired.
- You might make me lose some money. You might have other people hate me.
- But guess what? I don't care because I ONLY care what God thinks. God will take care of you.
- REMEMBER THAT. I have ALMIGHTY GOD on my side. You have the devil on yours. No chance for you.
- We hold STRONG to God in this Church, and you will NEVER shake us.
- We know the things of this world mean nothing. We have things in heaven waiting for us.
- Do you what you got to do. We'll do what God says to do.
- I want to continue right there in John Chapter 12. Listen to this:

[69] John 12:44-46 *Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me. 45 And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me. 46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.*

- Just imagine Jesus shouting out those words: "I AM COME A LIGHT INTO THE WORLD." Imagine that.
- Wouldn't you love to see that? Jesus cries out: "WHOSOEVER BELIEVETH ON ME SHOULD NOT ABIDE IN DARKNESS!!!"
- PRAISE GOD TODAY because ALL WE HAVE TO DO is believe what God says.
- He sent His Son into this world so that we might be saved. Thank you God!

So, let's summarize what we've seen in Romans today and we'll end in just a few minutes.

- We saw a man, the Apostle Paul, separated unto the Gospel of God. He is living right.
- He is staying away from the world and doesn't want anything to do with the world. He is separated.
- He doesn't need to watch TV, he doesn't need to know the newest fashion trends, he doesn't need to wear skinny jeans, he doesn't need to make sure his hair is perfect for all the girls, he doesn't need to wear his hat backwards, he doesn't need to show his brand new sports car off, he doesn't need to show off how great he is in any way, he doesn't need Hollywood, he doesn't need the newest trashy music.
- He doesn't need ANY approval from the world. He is separated unto God.
- He says I am ready to preach the Gospel to Rome, a truly wicked place. He warns us about the rejects.
- He warns us about the children of the devil.

[70] Proverbs 1:23-24 *Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you. 24 Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;*

- Again, God pours out His Spirit unto people (just like Hebrews 6 says) and they refuse Him.
- He stretches out His hand and that man disregards the hand of God.
- To all the people who are refusing the hand of God today, DON'T.
- I plead with you today. Don't reject God any longer.
- If you do, listen as we continue in Proverbs Chapter 1 verse 25.

[71] Proverbs 1:25-28 But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof: 26 I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh; 27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you. 28 Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me:

- God says He will laugh at your calamity because He has rejected you who reject Him.
- Does that sound harsh and foreign to you today?
- Are you one of those people who say God would never do that to me because "I AM SO IMPORTANT?"
- Well, guess what? God says "HE WILL LAUGH AT YOU IN YOUR TIMES OF TROUBLE!!!"

So, If you can hear and understand what we've seen in the word of God today, you'll understand that God does REJECT people who REJECT HIM!

- This is very important for all to know today because this should put some fire under us.
- This should make us want to get out there and bring people to God's family.
- We need to reach them before they become a child of the devil.
- There is no unconditional love. I am sick and tired of churches preaching this!!!
- I don't know of ANY around here that DON'T PREACH unconditional love.
- This is just more lies from man. God says believe what I say. God says take my hand.
- God says come to me, and I will give you eternal life.
- He who believes on the name of Jesus Christ HATH eternal life.
- Those who believeth not will experience the wrath of God.

Let's pray.

SERMON: ROMANS CHAPTER 2

[2] The title of the sermon today is "ROMANS CHAPTER 2."

- I want to continue where we left off with Romans Chapter 1.
- If you remember Romans Chapter 1, we talked about Paul being a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an Apostle, and separated unto the GOSPEL OF GOD.

Paul separated himself from the world and became a servant of GOD. This is what we need to be doing.

- We need to get away from the worldly things and separate ourselves to GODLY THINGS.
- If you remember, the first part of Chapter 1 is all positive WHILE the second part of the Chapter shows GOD'S ANGER with sin.
- God hates sin. We should HATE sin too and HATE all things that lead us to sin.
- We will only stop committing certain sins by HATING those sins.
- If we enjoy or like them in any way, we'll keep doing them.

The second half of Romans Chapter 1 describes the wicked society in Rome.

- Paul talks about men burning with desire for other men and women with women.
- He talks about the vile and disgusting things these people do.
- He talks about God giving people up and rejecting them due to their wickedness and continuance in rejecting God.
- God rejects people. God gives people up. When this happens, there is no other destination but hell.
- And Paul says that people HAVE NO EXCUSE for not knowing God, for not seeing God, for not understanding God, and for not believing God.

[3] Romans 1:19-20 Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them. 20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:

- Listen, God gets ANGRY. If you don't think God gets angry, you need to read the Bible.
- Does God sin by getting angry? No way. God tells us who He is in the Bible, and He gets angry with sin.
- That's why hell exists. God will eliminate all of the wickedness with hell. Hell serves a very good purpose.
- The last half of Chapter 1 of Romans is talking about the Gentiles being condemned by God.
- Chapter 2 will talk about the Jews being condemned by God because of their wickedness and sin.
- Chapter 3 in verse 23 says this:

[4] Romans 3:23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

- So Chapter 1 and 2 is building up to the point right there in Chapter 3 that says ALL HAVE SINNED!
- So these first few chapters of Romans go together very well. The Gentiles are condemned in Chapter 1.
- The Jews are condemned in Chapter 2.
- And we see that ALL HAVE SINNED and come short of the glory of God in Chapter 3.
- Chapter 3 tells us there is no difference in Jew and Gentile. All have sinned the Bible says.

Romans Chapter 2 is not an easy chapter to understand.

- But, listen, we're going to go through this and explain every verse.
- Once we do this, you'll know and understand Romans Chapter 2.
- Not many people can say they understand Romans 2. Today, we're going to learn this chapter well.
- At some points, you might think the Bible is teaching a works based salvation.
- Let's take a look at an example in Romans Chapter 2.

[5] Romans 2:6-9 Who will render to every man according to his deeds: 7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life: 8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath, 9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;

- If you want to be saved by the law of God, you MUST keep the entire law.
- If you are able to keep the entire law, you will be saved.
- You will receive eternal life. If you have no sin, you have eternal life.
- Good works can get you to heaven if you only do good deeds all the time for your entire life.
- So, we ask the question today: "Can anyone be saved by doing the works of the law their entire life?"
- Let's see how the Bible answers this question:
- "Can anyone be saved by the works of the law; by doing good deeds?"

[6] Galatians 2:16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

- This is very clear. The very end of that verse says "FOR BY THE WORKS OF THE LAW SHALL NO FLESH BE JUSTIFIED."
- When we look back at Romans Chapter 2, we'll see Jews that are trying to find salvation, trying to be saved by doing good works.
- They think that they are able to be saved by following all of God's commandments and doing good works.
- And this is true. You will be saved if you 100% follow all of God's commandments your entire life, every second, every minute, every hour, every day, every year.
- God commanded His people to be circumcised in the Book of Genesis.
- He says to keep His covenant and for every male to be circumcised.

[7] Genesis 17:10 This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; Every man child among you shall be circumcised.

- So look down to verse 25 in Romans Chapter 2.

[8] Romans 2:25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

- This is saying that works of the law, keeping God's commandments, will profit you IF YOU KEEP THE LAW.
- But, if you break God's law in ANY WAY, that work of circumcision is made uncircumcision.
- God is saying that works of the law mean nothing if you break a single point of the law.
- If you break one point of the law, you've broken all of them.

[9] James 2:10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

- This is what the Bible says about earning your way into heaven with good works.
- You can earn your way into heaven with good works and keeping all of God's commandments.
- If you break just one, though, it's over. You've broken all of them and it's over.
- If you can keep God's law throughout your entire life and never sin once, you can make it into heaven on your own because you are righteous and do right all the time.
- This means you're perfect in God's eyes.

But what does Chapter 3 tell us? Chapter 3 tells us that there is NO ONE who does right all the time.

- God tells us that no one is perfect.
- If each and every person in this world is honest, they will tell you that they aren't perfect.
- I know who I am. Many of you know who I am. You know I'm not perfect.
- The ones who are close to me know I'm not perfect.
- The ones who are not as close might think I do no wrong. That's laughable. I mess up every day.

And you know what? I know you mess up every day too. How do I know? The Bible says so.

- But HEY, don't get discouraged when you mess up. Get better.
- God loves us and yet we're sinners every day.
- But we believe what He says, and He says that is what makes us righteous.
- He's given us HIS righteousness because we simply believe what He says.

So, you can't just take some of the verses in Chapter 2 and use them to prove a works based salvation.

- God is explaining what He means.
- He's saying: "Hey, if you do all the works of the law and never sin, you will receive eternal life."
- But keep reading and He'll tell you that there is none righteous, no not one.
- False preachers and teachers pick and choose isolated verses.
- They say: "Hey look, told you that salvation is based on your deeds and your works. It says it right there."
- You have to read the next verse, the next passage, the next chapter, the next book, the entire Bible to completely and fully understand what God is saying.
- He's explaining salvation in every way possible so we'll understand.

You can pick and choose whatever you want from the Bible and make it say whatever you want.

- God knew people would do that.
- God knows who is picking and choosing what they want and creating their own man-made religions.
- You can't hide from God. God knows the evil and wicked people of this world.
- God is dividing people every day. There are only 2 groups. The heaven group and the hell group.
- Change God's words, and you'll be in the latter group.

Romans Chapter 1 is condemnation on the Gentiles. Romans Chapter 2 is condemnation on the Jews.

- Romans Chapter 3 is condemnation on all because ALL HAVE SINNED.
- In other words, we ALL need salvation no matter who we are because we've all broken God's laws.
- With that overview, let's look at verse 1 of Romans Chapter 2.

[10] Romans 2:1 Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

- I'm sure you've heard people repeat the saying that the Bible says you shouldn't judge anyone.
- People in the world today absolutely LOVE to use that saying. Don't judge me for doing this evil act.
- They already feel guilty about it so they'll say: "You can't judge me because the Bible says so."

This verse isn't saying not to judge. It's saying not to judge if you do the exact same things.

- It's talking about being a hypocrite.
- It's saying you are actually judging yourself and condemning yourself because you're doing the same things you're judging someone else for doing.
- Did you know John 3:16 "For God so loved the world, that he gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life" WAS the most popular verse in the Bible?
- Let me show you the MOST POPULAR and most quoted verse in all the Bible today, and this will help you understand the current state and health of our world.

[11] Matthew 7:1 Judge not, that ye be not judged.

- Hey, if you STOP reading right there then you can come to the conclusion that you shouldn't judge anything or anyone.
- That's called picking and choosing anything you want in the Bible and making it say whatever you want.
- But, hey, let's not stop there. Let's keep reading.

[12] Matthew 7:2-5 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. 3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? 4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye? 5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

- This passage is talking about being a hypocrite.
- You can't judge your brother and help your brother if you're doing worse than your brother.
- But when can you help your brother?
- You can help him if you STOP doing the bad things that you're doing.
- It says to first get the BEAM out of your own eye.
- Then, you can help your brother get the MOTE out of his eye.

Look, what this is saying, is I CANNOT HELP YOU stop lying if I'm a big time liar myself.

- I can't help you to stop fornicating if I'm a big time fornicator myself.
- But, if I've learned to stop lying and to stop fornication, then I can help you. I've got the experience.
- I'm not doing it myself any more.
- It's saying don't judge others when you're doing the same things yourself.
- Once you're doing better, then you can help others do better too. That's what the Bible teaches.
- Let's continue with one more verse from Matthew 7 verse 6.

[13] Matthew 7:6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

- The word rend right there means to tear into parts or to split.

- The Bible is saying to pick and choose who you give advice to from the Bible.
- Don't just go up to a stranger and start telling them how they're wrong.
- People you know will listen to you much more because they have respect for you.
- They know who you are. You shouldn't cast your pearls before swine. Think of that.
- Don't give the holy things to the wicked people.
- King Solomon tells us similar things throughout Proverbs and Ecclesiastes.

[14] Proverbs 9:8 *Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.*

[15] Proverbs 13:1 *A wise son heareth his father's instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.*

[16] Proverbs 24:25 *But to them that rebuke him shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them.*

[17] Ecclesiastes 7:5 *It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools.*

- If someone who knows the Bible very well comes to you and says: "Hey, you're wrong about this."
- You need to listen. If you come to me and tell me I'm wrong and here's why within the Bible, I will listen.
- Hey, it doesn't bother me to be wrong. I want to know the truth. I'm not perfect.
- I am far, far, far from perfect. I know that. I've been wrong, and I'll continue to be wrong.
- But, hey, I understand and know who isn't wrong! That's God Almighty. He's never wrong.
- I want to learn the truth more than I don't want someone to prove me wrong.

I will not ignore the truth. It's okay to be wrong. The world won't end if you're wrong in your beliefs.

- It's better to change your beliefs than continue to be wrong and do things against God Almighty.
- In other words, I love for someone to prove me wrong. I NEED THAT! Then I can correct it and get better.
- That's loving of you to correct me.
- If you don't correct me, that's easier for you and that's loving yourself more than you love me.
- Godly love is loving others more than yourself. It's doing the difficult things.
- It's doing what's best for others.
- It's not allowing me to continue in a lie or in something that I'm not understanding properly.

Something you shouldn't do to others is to criticize them for something good they are doing and tell them how they could do it better when you aren't even doing it yourself.

- For example, soul winning.
- Churches around here can't criticize us in how we do soul winning because they NEVER do it themselves!
- They might say: "Well, you should do it this way because this would be better."
- Then you find out that they don't even do it themselves.
- It's too much work to go walk around and spend your time saving people from hell like God asked us to do.
- That's called being a hypocrite because you criticize someone and you don't even try to fulfill God's commandment yourself.
- In other words, look at yourself, examine yourself before you go judging other people.

[18] 2 Corinthians 13:5 *Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?*

- So, look, is it okay to judge someone when they preach a false Gospel?
- Is it okay to rebuke all the churches in this area who preach a works based salvation to their entire congregation?
- In other words, is it okay to correct someone and argue with someone who is sending people to hell?

[19] 2 Timothy 4:2-5 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine. 3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; 4 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables. 5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.

- If we don't correct people who are lying to others, this is called self love.
- This is NOT Godly love if we just accept everything that is going against God's commandments just so we don't cause arguments.
- This church started because of all the false Gospels that are out there. No one is getting saved in this area.
- No one is preaching the Gospel of Jesus Christ to this community.

If they are, when? I've lived here my entire life. No one has EVER come to me with the Gospel.

- They're waiting for people to come to them. They never go out to people.
- The Bible doesn't say sit and wait around until people come to you.
- The Bible says to GO OUT and preach the Gospel.
- But see, that's too much work or they're too ashamed of Jesus Christ to GO OUT and do what He says.
- So again, it's okay to judge. Let's see what the Bible says in Romans Chapter 2 verse 27.

[20] Romans 2:27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?

[21] 1 Corinthians 10:15 I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say.

[22] 1 Corinthians 11:13 Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

- In that Chapter right there, it tells us that a woman should have long hair and have her head covered by the long hair.
- In that verse right there it says to judge in yourselves that a woman should have longer hair for a covering of her head.
- So am I being judgmental? That verse commands us to judge that.
- The Bible teaches us that we should be able to use our brains and judge what's right and what's wrong.
- We need to determine what's right and wrong by using the Bible.
- We should use God's commandments to judge. We don't use OUR false rules or false judgments.
- Judge according to God's law. Jesus Himself says this:

[23] John 7:24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

- A righteous judgment is judging according to God's law in His BIBLE. It's not my views.
- It's not my personal beliefs. It's God's laws and commandments.

[24] 1 Corinthians 14:29 *Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.*

- In other words, when a preacher is preaching from the Bible or when someone is telling you what the Bible means, it's time to start judging what's being said.
- We need to make sure, as a Church, that we get the Bible right.
- Prophesying is preaching the word of God. If you're preaching the word of God, that's prophesying.
- If you're giving the Gospel of Jesus Christ, that's prophesying. Are you getting it right?
- You need to be judged when speaking the word of God. The Bible says so.

[25] 1 Thessalonians 5:18-21 *In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you. 19 Quench not the Spirit. 20 Despise not prophesyings. 21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.*

- In other words, you are to judge everything I say in accordance with God's word.
- If you aren't up here preaching, it's time to start judging. It's okay to judge.
- For example, righteous judgement would be kicking an adult out of the church for wearing a nasty and vile t-shirt with filthy words into the church.
- You walk in here with a nasty and vile t-shirt, you'll be heading right back out the door.
- No one here wants to see that trash.
- I've seen it before in other churches and the leader of the church ignores it and says nothing.
- That's telling everyone else that it's okay to wear that trash when it's not okay.
- That's called righteous judgment.
- Let's go back to Romans Chapter 2 verse 1 and start again there.

[26] Romans 2:1-2 *Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things. 2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.*

- It's saying the judgment of God is according to truth against the people who do such things.
- That's what we just talked about and matches with everything we just went over from other parts of the Bible.
- Do you see that? Let's keep going.

[27] Romans 2:3-4 *And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God? 4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?*

- You can't escape the judgment of God.
- You can't act like you don't do the same things like you can in front of man who doesn't know what you're doing in secret.
- There are no secrets with God.

[28] Jeremiah 23:24 *Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.*

- God fills the heaven and the earth. You have no secrets in front of God Almighty.
- When you understand the goodness of God, that leads you to repentance.

- It leads you to a change in mind.
- It leads you to understand God's goodness, and you will feel bad about the things you have done wrong.
- You won't want to do those things any more.

[29] Romans 2:5-9 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God; 6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds: 7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life: 8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath, 9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;

- Remember that God is talking about people who think they are saved by the works of the law.
- Those people who think they are saved by doing the deeds of the law are NOT doing all the law.
- He's saying these people who think their good works will get them to heaven are hypocrites.
- He's saying it doesn't matter if you're Jew or Gentile.
- It doesn't matter if you think you're God's chosen group of people.
- No works that you can do will gain you access to heaven.
- If you think it's works, God will render to EVERY man according to HIS DEEDS. This won't end up good.
- If you do evil, there will be anguish.
- But, the Bible says right here if you are perfect all the time and do ALL THE DEEDS OF THE LAW, you will receive eternal life.
- This means you don't need a Savior because you're perfect on your own.

[30] Romans 2:10-11 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile: 11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

- So hey, look, it says glory, honour, and peace to every man that worketh good.
- It doesn't matter if you're Jew or Gentile or anything else. God is no respecter of persons.
- This means He doesn't care where you came from.
- If you can do good all your life 100% of the time, you've made it. You don't need anything else.
- You receive eternal life by following all of God's law all the time.
- This means you can make it to heaven by NEVER SINNING.
- Let's continue in verse 12.

[31] Romans 2:12-13 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law; 13 (For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

- If you don't have the law meaning you don't know God's commandments, then you will perish without the law.
- Then it says if you have sinned in the law, if you know the law and break the law, you will be judged by the law.
- Hearers of the law are not justified before God.
- If you just hear it and don't do it, hearing alone doesn't justify you.
- In other words, coming to church and hearing what you're supposed to do and not doing it, that's no good.

- But that's what most church goers do and believe.
- They think coming to church is a good thing because they came and they sat in the seat.
- In reality, that doesn't do anything for you.

Verse 13 says that DOERS OF THE LAW are justified before God.

- This means if you think it's your good works that you get to heaven, you better be a DOER of the law in all aspects and at all times.
- You're not a doer of the law if you break any of God's laws.
- If you've lied before, you're not a doer of the law. You are a sinner because you've broken God's law.
- Again, God is saying that if you're going to be a doer of the law, you have to be a DOER OF THE LAW.
- If your works are going to get you to heaven, you can glory before God because of your righteousness and because you did it all on your own.
- That's what Romans Chapter 2 is teaching.
- Some people take the verses out of context and say that you must have good works to get to heaven.

This Chapter is teaching the opposite of that.

- It's saying if your good works are going to get you to heaven, you can't be a sinner.
- Understand that as you go back and read this Chapter on your own.
- You'll see the truth that matches with every other book of the Bible and every verse of the Bible.
- If we look to the very next Chapter of Romans, you'll see how this all fits together perfectly.
- I want to show you the conclusion of all this teaching in Romans Chapter 3.
- It spoils the ending, but I think you already know the ending.

[32] Romans 3:28 *Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.*

- Earlier in Chapter 3, we're told that there are NO 100% DOERS OF THE LAW.
- It tells us that all MEN have sinned and come short of the glory of God.
- It tells us that there is none righteous, no not one.
- Now the conclusion is given to us that since no man can do all the works of the law that the ONLY way we can be justified is by FAITH alone without the deeds of the law.

So look, people who pick and choose verses in Chapter 2 that say you must do good works to be saved didn't even read to this conclusion that's given right here.

- We are all justified by faith WITHOUT the deeds of the law. That really can't be more clear.
- Yet, entire Christian denominations, millions upon millions of people will say the exact opposite of what the Bible says.
- You could sit down and read Romans Chapter 1, 2, and 3 in just 10 minutes and understand that those millions of people have it all wrong.
- It's very simple and easy to see when God opens your eyes.

[33] Romans 3:29-31 *Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also: 30 Seeing it is one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith. 31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.*

- Then the Bible repeats it again and again.

- The Bible says that faith alone saves you in every way possible, and yet, churches will teach that it takes more than faith.
- It doesn't because GOD SAYS SO. A church has no authority. God has the authority.
- It doesn't matter what I say or what any man says. God has THE authority. He is THE authority.
- We'll continue in Romans Chapter 2 at verse 14.

[34] Romans 2:14-15 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves: 15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;)

- The Bible tells us right here that people who don't know the laws within the Bible actually do the law and follow the law by nature.
- He says the work of the law is written in their hearts, and they have a conscience which bears witness to God's law.
- People know when they do right and wrong. They have a conscience that God gave them.
- This is proof that God exists.
- When people ask for proof of God, that proof is all around them and within them.
- The Bible says that not one person who has ever lived has a valid excuse for rejecting God.

[35] Romans 1:20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:

- Let's continue in verse 16 of Romans Chapter 2.

[36] Romans 2:16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

- I love that verse right there. How will people be judged by God?
- God will judge all people in that day according to the Gospel of God.
- If you have accepted the Gospel of Jesus Christ, you're in.
- If you've rejected the Gospel of Jesus Christ, you're out. It's that simple.
- You either believe what God says OR not.
- If you reject the Gospel of Jesus Christ all your life, you will be judged by the law.
- Since you don't have Jesus, you will be judged by your deeds through the law. And guess what?
- That's not good news because one offense of the law means you are guilty of the whole law.
- One sin makes you guilty. One lie makes you a liar. One murder makes you a murderer.

[37] Romans 2:17-20 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and retest in the law, and makest thy boast of God, 18 And knowest his will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law; 19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness, 20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

- Clearly, Paul is talking to the Jews here in this Chapter because they believe they keep the law of God.
- He says they rest in the law. He says the Jews know God's will and approve of His law.
- He tells the Jews that they are confident that they are the light. They know the truth is in the law of God.
- But let's keep reading and studying here. Those verse were positive, but let's see the turning point here.

[38] Romans 2:21-23 *Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal? 22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege? 23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?*

- Paul is not being positive any more. He's preaching the truth to the Jews, and they won't like it.
- He says: "Hey, you're telling others what God's law says but you don't follow it yourself. You're up there preaching not to steal and you steal yourself. You say a man shouldn't commit adultery but you do it yourself. You tell others not to have idols but you have idols yourself. You BOAST AND GLORY about the law, but YOU BREAK THE LAW!!!"
- Paul is preaching hard to the Jews in this chapter. Let's see what he says next.

[39] Romans 2:24 *For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.*

- In other words, the name of God is made evil through the Jews who preach one thing and do another.
- They are hypocrites and turn the name of God into evil. So listen, we need to learn a lesson right here.
- If we're going to stand up here and preach, if we're going out into the community and preaching the word of God, we better be right with God.
- We better not be hypocrites. We better get this right.
- Look, I don't want people to look at me preaching against sin and I go and do the same sins myself.
- That leads to blaspheme of God's name.

[40] Romans 2:25 *For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.*

- Circumcision is an act of the law.
- The Bible says right here that this good act of the law profits you IF YOU KEEP THE LAW 100% of the time.
- BUT, if you break the law at any point, that good act of circumcision is no longer counted as good.
- That's like saying you go out and murder someone and all the good things you've done in your life won't get you out of that murder.
- The jury isn't going to care that you did other good things in your life. You're still a murderer.
- You are still guilty of murder.

[41] Romans 2:26 *Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?*

- Paul is saying: "Hey, if the Gentiles keep the law of God, that uncircumcision will be counted for circumcision."
- In other words, people who keep the law no matter who they are, will be counted as God's people.
- God is no respecter of persons. This verse is repeating that same point.

[42] Romans 2:27 *And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?*

- Paul says: "Look, uncircumcision is by nature. If it fulfills the law, it will judge you."

- Paul says the Jews are transgressing the law or going against the law.
- If you're not keeping the whole law, then you're going against the law.
- The Jews are not keeping the law is what Paul is saying here BUT YET they boast about keeping the law.
- So Paul then goes on in the next verse by telling them they aren't real Jews if they aren't keeping the law.

[43] Romans 2:28-29 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: 29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

- So who are real Jews? Paul says it's not you who call yourselves Jews.
- He says it doesn't matter what your flesh says you are outwardly.
- He says what's on the inside is what makes you a Jew.
- He says it takes circumcision of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter.

If you believe God and what He says, Paul says you have the praise of God. You don't need the praise of men.

- You have the praise of God. How do you get that?
- Simply believe what God says, and you'll have His praise. God knows you haven't kept the law.
- God decided to impute righteousness to ANYONE who believes what He says.

When the Bible talks about Jews, it's not talking about a race or an ethnicity.

- People in today's world use it to talk about a race of people.
- They'll say: "Well, I can tell he's a Jew because of his outward appearance. He order Kosher meals.
- He's dressed a certain way. He has all of these books that he's constantly reading. I can see he's a Jew."
- If that's the case, then you wouldn't be able to become a Jew because you can't change your race or ethnicity.
- Isn't that correct? Yes, if a Jew was ONLY race you couldn't become a Jew. But, look what the Bible says.

[44] Esther 8:17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast and a good day. And many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

- So, for example, this verse is talking about Jews as the religion of Judaism.
- You can't become a Jew in this verse if it's talking about a race.
- It's talking about converting them to their Jewish religion.
- People who call themselves Jews but corrupted the truth about God are not Jews any more according to God.
- This is what Paul is saying. God called people who believed Him Jews.
- The Jews continued to corrupt and created their own rules and their own religion.
- This is called the religion of Judaism today. It has nothing to do with race or ethnicity.

So many people in churches today will say that the Jews are God's chosen people.

- Have you heard people say that before? Well, let's get this straight today.
- God's chosen people don't reject Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ is God.
- You can't have God the Father without God the Son. The Bible says so.

[45] 1 John 2:22 *Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.*

[46] 1 John 4:3 *And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.*

[47] 2 John 7 *For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.*

- There's 3 verses right there that prove the religion of Judaism does NOT include God's chosen people.
- Just because someone is a Jew racially, it doesn't make them God's chosen people.
- Any so-called Jews that are practicing the religion of Judaism are antichrist.
- Then you hear people say that God is going to one day MAKE THEM BELIEVE.
- If you think so, you don't know God at all.

What people call "JEWS" today are not God's chosen people. Understand that today.

- The Bible is VERY CLEAR about this. We are NOT to be PRO-ISRAEL (in the man-made country of Israel).
- The true ISRAEL is the ISREAL described within the Bible.
- Israel is a man-made country created by the United Nations.
- The people living in Israel today practicing Judaism HATE our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.
- They will tell you that. They say He was a false Savior who practiced black magic.

Think about how crazy and ignorant the statements are that say the Jews in Israel are God's chosen people.

- Your race, your ethnicity, the country where you live; none of that makes you God's chosen people.
- That's silly. God doesn't care who you are. He says so. He only cares what you believe.
- If you compare Philippians 3:3 with Romans 2:28-29, you'll see that the CIRCUMCISION is those who worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus.
- This automatically disqualifies any people who practice the religion of Judaism because they don't REJOICE in Christ Jesus. They HATE HIM!!!

[48] Philippians 3:3 *For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.*

- Does that mean all so-called Jews because of their race are not God's people. No, it doesn't.
- If those people are of Jewish ethnicity and believe on Jesus Christ, they ARE God's Chosen People!!!
- It doesn't matter if you're from Antarctica, Africa, Asia, Russia, Japan, China, or the United States, GOD DOESN'T CARE where you're from.
- Believe on Jesus Christ and you are saved.

The Bible says there are a remnant of Jews that believe on Jesus Christ. Paul is one of those!!!

- He says so in the Bible.
- Look, if you put your faith in Jesus Christ to save you, you aren't trusting your flesh.
- Look at the end of that verse right there.
- It says that we are the circumcision and have NO CONFIDENCE in the flesh.
- This means you're SAVED if you understand that you can't save yourself in any way.
- Your works will not save you in any way. This means you have no confidence in your flesh.

If you think the works that you do will save you in any way, you're not saved.

- In other words, if you think baptism saves you, you're trusting in your works.
- If you think repenting of sin saves you, you're trusting in your works.
- Faith in Jesus Christ is 100% trust in Him alone to save you.
- If it's not 100% in Jesus, you don't have faith in Jesus. Understand that today. It's MOST important!!!

The religion of Judaism 100% trusts in their works. They do not deny that.

- True Biblical Christianity 100% TRUSTS in Jesus.
- But take a look today: so-called Christians are corrupting the truth just like the so-called Jews have corrupted the truth.
- The corruption continues and continues and won't stop until God throws all the corruption straight into hell.
- That's a day of rejoicing for God's TRUE PEOPLE.

Listen, you should be sick of the lies. You should hate the lies that all around you.

- The lies should make you sick to your stomach.
- When someone who says they are a Christian, says that you must be baptized, that you must repent of your sins, and that you must endure to the end, you should feel a sickness in your stomach.
- You should HATE hearing those lies, and you should REBUKE those lies. Don't let it go.
- Speak up and say something. Here's what the Bible says:

[49] Galatians 3:28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

- God doesn't care who you are, but He does care what you believe.
- Do you believe on Jesus Christ 100% to save you?
- Or, do you believe in yourself and your works of the law to save you?
- Do you believe that going to church is going to save you in any way? If so, you aren't going to heaven.
- Do you believe that you must be a good person to get to heaven? If so, you aren't going to heaven.
- Do you believe that saying your daily prayer is going to save you? If so, you aren't going to heaven.
- Do you believe that asking forgiveness of your sins each day is going to save you? If so, you aren't going to heaven.
- Do you believe that asking a man for forgiveness is going to save you? If so, you aren't going to heaven.

Now, listen to these questions:

- Do you believe that Jesus Christ came to Earth, was conceived of the Holy Ghost, was born of a virgin, lived a perfect life, died on the cross with all your sins on Him, did His soul go to hell as a burnt offering for your sins, did Jesus arise from the dead in His body 3 days later?
- Do you believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God and that His sacrifice saves you from your sins?
- Do you believe that Jesus did it all for you, and you can do nothing to save yourself?
- If so, you're going to heaven. That's it my friends.
- If you don't believe that Jesus did it all, if you believe that you can earn your way into heaven, you're in trouble.
- And look, I want to see you in heaven. If you have questions, come and see me.
- I would be more than happy to show you the truth in the Bible.

Let's pray.

SERMON: ROMANS CHAPTER 3

[2] The title of the sermon today is "ROMANS CHAPTER 3."

- In Romans Chapter 1, you might remember that it starts off very positive with Paul praising the Church in Rome for their faith in Jesus Christ.
- Their faith was known throughout the world.
- Paul wanted to get to Rome and see his fellow believers.
- Paul was separated from the world and to the Gospel of Jesus Christ.
- Remember, we need to be the same way.
- Put away the things of the world and put on the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

But remember in verse 18 of Chapter 1, the positivity of Paul changes.

- Paul starts preaching hard from verse 18 to the end of the Chapter.
- He is speaking against wickedness in Rome.
- Paul tells us that NO ONE has an excuse for rejecting the ONE TRUE GOD.
- The people who reject God over and over again become fools. God gives them up to a reprobate mind.
- They are rejected by God. They are wicked and hated by God. God rejects them.

Then, Paul continues in Romans Chapter 2 with the hard preaching and teaching.

- He says, "HEY, YOU CAN'T JUDGE SOMEONE FOR SOMETHING WHEN YOU'RE DOING THE SAME THINGS!!!"
- He says, "You can't hide from the JUDGEMENT OF GOD."
- Paul tells the wicked Jews that they have blasphemed the name of God.

[3] Romans 2:24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.

- Christians do the same things today. We haven't learned from the Bible and from the mistakes of others.
- We MUST act like we represent God. We MUST be different from the world and more like God.
- We need to choose to walk in the Spirit each and every day.
- We see that Paul is then speaking to the Jews in Chapter 2.
- So, Paul condemns the wicked Gentiles in Chapter 1.
- Then, he condemns the Jews for being wicked in Chapter 2.
- Now, we're going to combine that in Chapter 3.

You're going to see that all have sinned and come short of the glory of God.

- The Jews aren't better than anyone else. The Gentiles aren't better than anyone else. ALL HAVE SINNED. –
- There are none righteous; NO NOT ONE!
- We shouldn't act like we're better than anyone because we're all sinners.
- We must be humble and be different in the way that Jesus is different than the world.
- We need to represent the ONE TRUE GOD in the best way that we can.

In the last part of Chapter 2, we learn that a true Spiritual Jew is one inwardly. A true Jew is not one outwardly.

- It's not one who thinks fulfilling the law and doing good works saves you. Works can't save you.
- The Jews thought they could follow the law and be saved. God says if you believe that you aren't a Jew.

- A true Jew believes God and God rewards that Jew for their faith in Him. It's not of works.
- The entire Bible teaches that salvation is not of works.
- With that quick recap of Chapters 1 and 2, let's start in verse 1 of Chapter 3.

[4] Romans 3:1 What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

- Being born a Jew and being circumcised in the flesh doesn't make you one of God's people.
- Paul is asking the question, "Then, what advantage does the Jew have? What do they get out of circumcision?"
- Paul answers this question in verse 2.

[5] Romans 3:2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

- Paul says that in MUCH every way the Jew has an advantage over others. Why?
- He says it's mainly because the oracles of God were given unto them.
- God's word was delivered directly to the Jews. God showed them miracles over and over again.
- They were the keepers of God's word.

[6] John 4:22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

- Think about this. All the prophets throughout the Bible were Jews.
- Every person who wrote anything in this Bible was most likely a Jew.
- Some people think Luke may have been a Gentile, but some think he may have been a Jew as well.
- Just because God chose the Jews to be His people it also doesn't mean He won't reject them when they go against Him.
- God's people do not reject Him. Rejecting Jesus Christ is rejecting God.
- The religion of Judaism reject Jesus Christ; therefore, they are not God's chosen people.
- This is crystal clear throughout the Bible.

But look, the Jews had a GREAT ADVANTAGE because they knew God's word. They received the word of God.

- This is a HUGE advantage over others.
- We have a HUGE advantage because we have the word of God in the King James Bible.
- I do feel very badly for people who are trying to learn about God with corrupted bible versions.
- They are at a HUGE disadvantage. Do you see how the Jews had the advantage over others?
- Jews were growing up in families who knew God. They had a great exposure to God and His words.
- They passed down the Scriptures from generation to generation. They taught their children about God.
- This is a HUGE ADVANTAGE.

The next part of Chapter 3 starts talking about believing God's word.

- Romans Chapter 3 is an absolutely amazing Chapter and one of my favorites BECAUSE this Chapter helped to save me.
- This helped me to see the TRUTH.
- Do you know how much trouble I had understanding the Book of Romans several years ago?
- I couldn't understand it. Do you know why? It's because I didn't understand salvation.
- I didn't understand that it ONLY takes faith or putting all my trust in Jesus Christ to save me.
- Once you understand that and believe on Jesus, you're saved.

- You get the gift of the Holy Spirit, and that Spirit guides you into all truth.
- Then, everything begins to make sense.
- Now, I understand the Book of Romans, and I thank God for that because it's an AMAZING book and this Chapter right here is ONE OF, IF NOT, THE BEST at showing someone that it ONLY takes faith to be saved.
- It's not of works. Look there at verse 3.

[7] Romans 3:3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

- Paul is saying the Jews had a GREAT ADVANTAGE over anyone else because they received the word of God directly.
- He asks the question, "But what if some of those Jews did not believe what God said?"
- All God asks us to do is believe Him. The Jews had a greater advantage and YET they did not believe.
- Jesus is the King of the Jews. Salvation is of the Jews. Jesus is the way, the truth, the life.
- He is our salvation, and He is the King of the Jews. His own people rejected Him.
- Jesus is written about throughout the Old Testament. The Jews had that Scripture.
- At the end of verse 3 Paul asks, "Shall unbelief make the faith of God have no effect?"
- Is the unbelief of the Jews going to stop others from being saved? Let's see. Continue in verse 4.

[8] Romans 3:4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

- God is true. Every man is a liar this verse says. Is that the truth? Oh yes it is.
- You can call me a liar, and I'll say "YES, I AM!" I have lied before in my life and that makes me a liar.
- I am not a good person because I've broken God's commandments.

[9] Ecclesiastes 7:20 For there is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

- After you learn the truth in the Bible, it starts to get to you when people tell you other people are good people.
- I hear people say, "Joel Osteen is a good person." And I say, "Yeah, I don't think so."
- Joel Osteen is the most evil of evil because he lies about God and creates his very own false God.
- There is nothing more evil than that. A drug dealer is the lesser evil when compared to Joel Osteen.
- Have you heard the country song by Luke Bryan that's called "Most People Are Good?" Well, guess what?
- That's a lie straight from hell. Country music is evil. Here are some of the lyrics from that song:

"I believe you love who you love. Ain't nothing you should ever be ashamed of. I believe this world ain't half as bad as it looks. I believe most people are good."

- Well guess what Luke Bryan? You're a liar, and I don't care what you believe.
- If you believe most people are good and the Bible says the opposite, then you're a liar.
- People idolize you more than Jesus Christ. I'm sick of the trash.
- Luke Bryan says you should never be ashamed of anything you do.
- That's a good way to get the wrath of God upon you. Put that in a country song. It rhymes.
- Romans 3:4 says, "LET GOD BE TRUE!!! And every man a liar." Do you see that? Don't listen to man.
- Don't listen to the TV. Don't listen to the worldly music. Don't listen to anything that comes from this world. You'll be very sorry you let it into your mind.

When you're judged by God Almighty, did you trust in God's words?

- When God looks at you, will He see the blood of Jesus Christ covering all your sins?
- Believe on Jesus, and God won't see your sins.
- Believe on man in any way, including yourself, and God will judge you according to YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.
- If you trust Luke Bryan telling you that you're a good person, you'll be sent straight to hell.
- There is none GOOD!
- If you trust the Bible which tells you that no man is good, then you'll look for a Savior in Jesus Christ.

THIS BIBLE is God's word and reveals everything we need to know.

- If you think God reveals things to you differently and it contradicts God in this Bible, then God ain't the one revealing things to you.
- If something goes AGAINST the Bible, then it's a lie. It's not of God and it's not from God.
- Are you going to base what you believe on what you've heard from the world? From your friends?
- From your co-workers? From your church?
- From your worldly "pastor" who doesn't even read the Bible or know the Bible? From your parents?
- From your brother or sister? From your wife or your husband? From the music you listen to?

OR, are you going to base what you believe ON THE TRUTH, WHICH IS THIS BIBLE?!!

- Look, this is VERY important to understand today. GOD'S WORDS ARE TRUE WORDS.
- You will never be led in the wrong direction. Listen to Him and Him alone. Stop reading other books.
- Read the Bible. God says, "I'll teach you all things!"
- If you believe what God says, you'll understand HE WILL TEACH YOU ALL THINGS!
- You don't need ANYONE else. Read your Bibles. God will teach you ALL THINGS.

[10] John 14:26 But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

- I might not even get everything right that I'm telling you today BECAUSE I'm not perfect. I'm not good.
- But, do you know what is perfect and good? This Bible right here. Read it. Study it. Learn from it.
- If you truly understood what you had right here, you would protect this with your life and LOVE reading it all day long.

[11] Psalm 119:97 O how love I thy law! it is my meditation all the day.

- Who are you depending on in your life? If someone let's you down, are you going to give up on God?
- If your church leaders let you down, are you going to quit reading the Bible? Who are you depending on?
- Don't depend on ANY man or woman in this life. They will let you down.
- Do you know who won't let you down? God won't let you down.

"My hope is built on nothing less than Jesus' blood and righteousness. I dare not trust the sweetest frame but wholly lean on Jesus' name."

- I DARE NOT TRUST ANY MAN!
- Don't put your trust in anyone else but God. You'll NEVER be let down. Understand that today.

- Man will let you down. I might let you down. God won't.
- Put all your trust and hope in Him, and your life will be full of joy. TRUST GOD ALONE.
- We can only OVERCOME through Jesus Christ. That's what verse 4 is telling us.
- Let's continue in verse 5.

[12] Romans 3:5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

- Look, the God in this Bible says He will repay evil with evil. God gets ANGRY. God punishes.
- God's wrath is upon all those who won't believe what He says.
- There are hundreds of verses throughout the Bible that say this, and they aren't hard to find.
- If you've never seen them, you're not reading the Bible.
- If you've never heard them, you're probably in a typical so-called "Christian" church that doesn't use the Bible or only picks what they want to hear.

The churches of today think they are better than God. They will tell you that God wouldn't punish anyone.

- That's what verse 5 right there is talking about. Paul says, "I speak as a man."
- This is what man thinks today.
- The truth is God WILL TAKE VENGEANCE, and those OH SO RIGHTEOUS Christians in the churches today would NEVER take vengeance because it's all about love everyone no matter what.
- Those righteous Christians think they're better than God.
- God doesn't love no matter what.
- God is RIGHTEOUS ALL THE TIME even when He's throwing people into hell. They have no excuse.
- God gave them all the chances they needed.

[13] Romans 3:6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

- God cannot judge the world if He cannot take vengeance on those who oppose Him.
- God's going to get rid of all opposition.
- And I can't wait for God's opposition to be gone because God's way is perfect.
- We are to hate sin and to hate the people who hate God. To hell they will go.
- And this will truly be a glorious day when all the evil and wickedness is gone.
- If you have people you don't want to see thrown into hell, you better be telling them the truth.
- Going to church doesn't save you.
- Your own beliefs that you're going to make it to heaven aren't going to save you.
- Your own belief that you're a good person doesn't matter. You're not a good person.
- God HIMSELF says so. If you say different than God, it's not going to matter what you think.
- It's that simple. Let's continue in verse 7.

[14] Romans 3:7-8 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner? 8 And not rather, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

- Paul is saying that our unrighteousness doesn't make us more righteous with God.
- Paul isn't saying to go do whatever you want because God will cover everything for you with His righteousness.

- Do you know how we BELIEVE that salvation is a gift from God and once you believe on Jesus Christ to save you that you're SAVED (past tense SAVED)?
- Religions don't like to hear that because they'll say that you're giving people a license to sin.
- That you're saying that all it takes is faith on Jesus Christ to save them.

They don't have to do anything else. That's what we're saying BECAUSE that's what the Bible says.

- But guess what? God's not giving us a license to sin. He's not saying to go do whatever you want.
- He says the opposite of that. He says, "Do I mean to go do whatever you want and ignore God's commandments?"
- GOD FORBID is the answer to that.
- In verse 8, you'll see that people are slandering Paul's name just as they'll slander our name BECAUSE you'll tell them all it takes is faith to be saved.
- People have done it to me many times already. "Josh is lying about the Bible." In verse 8 there, that's what people are doing to Paul.

"You're giving people a license to sin, Paul!!! You're a liar, Paul."

- "Josh, you're telling my kids it's okay to sin. You're telling them they don't have to repent of their sin to be saved. You're a liar, Josh. You're lying to my children."
- This is what's going to happen TODAY because Churches are NOT teaching the Bible.
- They have no idea what Romans Chapter 3 really says.
- They couldn't explain one verse to you because they aren't saved and the Holy Spirit is not there to teach them.

They will not believe that FAITH ALONE is all it takes. They think they are saving themselves.

- They think their church is going to save them. They think their great friends are going to save them.
- John 6:47 sure DOESN'T say, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He who follows a fake religion HATH everlasting life."
- JESUS doesn't say that. Jesus NEVER says your religion is going to save you.
- Jesus says, "HE WHO BELIEVETH ON ME HATH EVERLASTING LIFE."

Have you EVER heard me say that it's okay to do whatever you want since you're saved?

- Have you ever heard me say to just ignore God because you're going to heaven?
- Paul NEVER said that. Show me where Paul says that, but he's still being slandered by others.
- Paul is telling the truth but it doesn't match man's words or man's beliefs so they slander Paul.
- So get ready for that.

The Bible doesn't say to go do whatever you want since you're no longer under the law.

- Religions today even teach that we're under grace and not the law so it's okay to do whatever you want and ignore God's law.
- PAUL NEVER TAUGHT THAT. He's teaching the opposite of that in this Chapter.
- Salvation is by grace through faith. Paul is teaching what it takes to be saved.
- Paul teaches us that it's not of works. Paul teaches us that we SHOULD follow Jesus and walk in the newness of life.
- We shouldn't want to sin because we have the Holy Spirit living inside of us.
- Reject the fleshly desires and walk in the Spirit. That's what Paul teaches.
- Let's continue in verse 9.

[15] Romans 3:9-12 *What then? are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin; 10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: 11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. 12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.*

- Am I better than anyone else? No way. Paul is saying, "Hey, I'm not better than anyone else."
- Chapter 1 and 2 has already proven that both the Jews and Gentiles are sinners. We're all under sin.
- There is none that do good all the time. There is none righteous.
- There is none that seek after God at all times in their life.
- When the Bible says there are no good people, you better believe that.
- You aren't good, and I'm definitely not good.
- In other words, there's no one better than the other because we're all sinners.
- The Bible says that one sin makes you guilty of all.

[16] James 2:10 *For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.*

- There's not one righteous person here on Earth. There's nothing YOU CAN DO to make yourself righteous.
- There's no amount of good works you can do to make yourself righteous.
- The only way to MAKE YOURSELF righteous is to go back in time and stop Adam and Eve from sinning.
- And then stop their children from sinning.
- Then the next generation, and the next, and the next, and the next. YOU ARE GOING TO BE BUSY.
- In other words, you cannot make yourself righteous.

Your water baptism doesn't make you righteous in ANY WAY. Your church attendance doesn't do it.

- You feeding the lazy homeless people doesn't do it either.
- You helping people who hate God definitely doesn't do it.
- Getting 10,000 people saved won't make you righteous before God. Why?
- Because you are a sinner who continues to sin. It's that simple. All are under sin.
- All are gone out of the way.

[17] Romans 3:13-18 *Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips: 14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness: 15 Their feet are swift to shed blood: 16 Destruction and misery are in their ways: 17 And the way of peace have they not known: 18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.*

- Without God, your throat is an open sepulchre. Imagine what that's saying.
- Imagine an open tomb with a dead body that's rotting. That's not a good sight.
- There's not a good smell there. God says, "That's what your throat is like to me. It's nasty."
- Why is that? Because we've used our mouth to deceive others. We tell lies.
- Our mouth is like a poisonous snake because we're full of cursing and bitterness.
- We like to run towards problems. We like to cause problems.
- Before we knew God, there was no fear of God in our eyes. I can attest to that for myself.
- I didn't know God. I was nasty, vile, and sick. Okay? I thought I knew God.
- I didn't because I didn't know the Bible. I went to Church, but I sure didn't know God.
- I know God now, and I still sin every day. I am not good. Let's continue in verse 19.

[18] Romans 3:19-20 *Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God. 20 Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.*

- God's law makes everyone guilty. No one has followed His rules all their life. All are guilty.
- Do you see how Paul is stressing that over and over again?
- It's very important to understand that we are not good people. That's the first step to salvation.
- If you think you're good, you don't need God. But God says, "YOU ARE NOT GOOD."
- God says, "We need Him!" You better believe that you need God to save you.
- No one can be justified by the deeds of the law. Do you see where it says that in verse 20?
- You can't do enough good things for God because you have sinned.

That's the same thing as going to court and asking a judge to excuse you for the murder you committed because you fed some homeless people.

- God says, "You don't become good by doing good things."
- God says, "You can't justify yourself through works of the law!!!"
- How many times does God have to say that? He says it over and over again in the Bible.
- Yet, Christian Churches teach the exact opposite.

[19] Romans 3:21 *But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;*

- This verse says the RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD without the law is manifested.
- This righteousness is witnessed by the law and the prophets. What is this righteousness of God?
- Verse 22 answers this.

[20] Romans 3:22 *Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:*

- If you want to be saved and enter into heaven, you must be righteous in God's eyes.
- How do you become righteous in God's eyes? How are you going to make it to heaven?
- The answer is right there in verse 22. You become righteous in God's eyes by FAITH OF JESUS CHRIST.
- There is no other way. Is this only for a certain group of people?
- No!!! Verse 22 says it's to all and upon all that BELIEVE!!! There is no difference in people.
- Why is there no difference of people?
- It doesn't matter who you are or where you came from because verse 23 says:

[21] Romans 3:23 *For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;*

- Jews aren't better. Gentiles aren't better. There is no better person. We are all sinners.
- No one is better than the other because we all sin all the time.
- If you think you don't sin, you don't understand God's rules in the Bible.
- A bad thought is sin. Taking that same action is a much worse sin, but the thought of it is also a sin.
- One sin breaks God's law. Jesus Himself says this in Matthew Chapter 5.

[22] Matthew 5:27-28 *Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery: 28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.*

- And look, there's not one man who has ever lived that hasn't done this. Not one.
- And that's just one single point of the law. You're simply fooling yourself if you think you don't sin.
- In other words, ALL HAVE SINNED. There is none good.
- Let's keep going in verse 24. This is an amazing verse.
- We understand that we're all sinners, and we're not good. This is not good news for us.
- But now, let's get some good news!

[23] Romans 3:24 *Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:*

- Because of the sacrifice that Jesus Christ made, we can be redeemed! How can we be redeemed?
- We don't have to do any work for it at all. Verse 24 says we are justified freely BY HIS GRACE.
- FREELY JUSTIFIED. Grace is getting something that we don't deserve.
- Do we deserve the gift of eternal life? No, we don't. Why? Because we're sinners.
- We've broken God's laws. Does that verse say that we're justified by OUR WORKS?

Does it say we're justified by OUR GREATNESS? Does it say we have to be baptized?

- Does it say we MUST repent of our sin to be saved? Does it say we have to turn from our sin to be saved?
- How do we get this redemption through Jesus Christ? Notice it says THROUGH CHRIST JESUS.
- Through the SAVIOR. Not in ourselves AT ALL. It's through Jesus.
- How do we get this redemption through Jesus? Let's see what verse 25 and 26 say.

[24] Romans 3:25-26 *Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; 26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.*

- Jesus was set forth to be a sacrifice for our sins through FAITH in the blood of Jesus Christ.
- Because God is patient with us, He gives us the opportunity in our life to be saved even though we've hurt Him.
- How do we become righteous? It's NEVER our righteousness.
- We declare HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS by believing on Jesus Christ to save us. When we do this, we are justified.
- Today, just as Paul did right there in verse 26, we declare the righteousness of Jesus Christ.
- We believe on His name.

We don't believe in ourselves. We aren't good. That's what this entire Chapter is about.

- If we believe in ourselves to save us, we're in trouble the Bible says.
- We have NO righteousness within us on our own. None.
- So again, how are we justified? Right there at the end of verse 26. What do you see?
- Jesus is the justifier of anyone who believeth in Jesus.
- Does that verse include anything else BUT believing on Jesus?
- Does it say, "He that is Catholic will be justified?"

Nope, sure doesn't. But Catholics will reject you when you want to tell them the truth.

- They'll say, "Hey, we're good with god. We don't need to hear the Bible. We got our pope."
- "Our pope will stand up to Jesus for us." This is a very sad thing.
- The pope is just like the rest of us. I'm not good. The pope is not good.
- In reality, he's an evil little man from hell and to hell he will go if he never puts all his trust on Jesus Christ.
- Let's continue in verse 27 there.

[25] Romans 3:27 *Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.*

- Where is boasting? Boasting is talking about how great you are.
- It's showing your personal worth to everyone around you.
- It's saying, "Hey, you all look at me and how great I am!!! Take a look at me!!!"
- Paul says, "BOASTING IS EXCLUDED." There is no boasting. What gets rid of boasting?
- What tells you that you aren't good?
- Does the law of works tell you that you aren't good?

No. Think of that. You have all these people in these so-called Christian Churches like the Catholics and the Church of Christ who say you MUST keep doing good works and endure to the end to be saved.

- Their good works are getting them to heaven.
- All of the good things they do are gaining them the gift of God or keeping it for them.
- That's what they believe.
- When they stand before God, they're going to say something like those people in Matthew Chapter 7.

[26] Matthew 7:22-23 *Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? 23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.*

- Jesus does not know them because they are boasting about their good works.
- If you think salvation is through works in any way, you aren't saved.
- Remember that because this is all building up to THE MOST IMPORTANT point of this entire chapter, which comes at the very end.
- We can't boast about being saved through OUR GREAT WORKS!
- We aren't saved through works in any way. There is no boasting in the law of faith.
- This means the law of faith is NOT ABOUT YOU in any way.
- There is no boasting because it's not about you. Boasting is all about you. Works is all about YOU.
- Faith is all about Jesus. Do you see that today?

I love the next verse. Let's look at verse 28. And then I want you to tell me how Christian Churches can teach the exact opposite.

- Do they even look at the Bible? I didn't for much of my life. That's why I didn't know it.
- But, do the leaders of these churches even look at the Bible? They can't. They don't need it I guess.

[27] Romans 3:28 *Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.*

- What does that verse right there say? What does it mean? It's very simple.
- Paul says, "THEREFORE WE CONCLUDE!!!"
- He's telling you the conclusion to everything that He's been teaching us in Chapters 1, 2, and 3.

- It's all led up to this point in verse 28.

We conclude that a man is justified BY FAITH. What isn't included? He says, "WITHOUT THE DEEDS OF THE LAW!!!"

- The law is every commandment from God within this book. That includes baptism.
- That includes going out and teaching and preaching the Gospel of Jesus Christ.
- That includes loving your neighbor as yourself. That includes loving the Lord God with all your heart.
- That includes not lying, stealing, cheating, coveting, and murdering. That includes repenting of your sin.
- The deeds of the law are all the works that you MUST do to follow God's commandments.
- Repenting of sin takes work.
- The Bible tells us directly that repenting of sin is a work of the law in God's eyes.
- God commands us to turn from our wicked ways.

[28] Jonah 3:10 And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil, that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did it not.

- God saw their WORKS. What did God see as their works? That they turned from their evil way.
- That's what we call repenting of sin today.
- We say repenting of sin is being sorry for that sin and turning from it.
- It's a work of the law because God commands us to turn from our wicked ways.
- Paul is concluding right here that we can ONLY be saved through faith in Jesus Christ.

This means placing ALL YOUR TRUST on Jesus to save you and understanding that there's no works you can do that will save you.

- Good works don't even count as good works until Jesus is the foundation of your salvation.
- Without Him as the foundation, your works are not good because they are not done in faith.
- You MUST understand that JESUS is THE ONLY SAVIOR. It's 100% Jesus and nothing else.
- It's not of you in any way. It's all Jesus. That's it. Believe that, and you're saved right now.
- If you still want to add something else to it, you're not saved. You're not going to heaven.
- It's not about you. It's not about your church. It's not about your religion. It's all about Jesus Christ.
- That's it. Paul concludes that's it's FAITH alone!!! See that today. Let's keep going in verse 29.

[29] Romans 3:29-30 Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also: 30 Seeing it is one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

- The Jews are justified by faith. The Gentiles are justified through faith. Do you see that?
- It's not any different for anyone. The entire Bible says that faith saves you.
- It says nothing different from that. The Jews aren't saved because of their ethnicity.
- No one is saved through any other means BUT faith alone.

[30] Philippians 3:9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

- So, it's all about faith. Faith is believing on Jesus Christ to save you.
- If you add anything or take anything away from that, it's not faith. That's the definition of faith.
- It's all JESUS or faith isn't there. Let's finish with the last and most important point. Verse 31.

[31] Romans 3:31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

- This verse is extremely important. "Do we then make void the law through faith?"
- He's asking, "Since we're saved through faith, do we not need to follow the law any more? Can we just do whatever we want?"
- Remember the discussion earlier?
- People who believe that their good works is saving them or keeping them saved will slander your name when you tell them that it's faith alone that saved.
- It's pretty clear and easy to see that's what the Bible teaches.

Those same people who believe in a works based salvation will teach that you MUST continue to repent of your sin to be saved OR you MUST do this OR you must do that.

- The Bible never says anything like that.
- They think that you're teaching it's okay to sin if you believe faith alone saves you.
- They don't understand verse 31 right here.
- Those people don't see verse 31, and they don't understand it.
- They think that faith alone is not enough to save you.
- Jesus isn't enough on HIS OWN is what they're really saying. They have to be a part of it.
- They have to do things too. It's just too simple and easy to believe on Jesus.
- There's no way that faith alone is enough. That's what they're saying.

Let me explain to you what verse 31 means, and why this is proving that FAITH ALONE is enough.

- This is VERY IMPORTANT to understand today.
- When you put all your trust in God and nothing on yourself or anyone else, you're saved.
- That's past tense. You can't lose it because it doesn't depend on you AT ALL.
- How would you establish God's law? How would you get people to follow your law? How would you do it?
- I'll tell you how God did it because that's the answer.

God established HIS LAW through faith. If you have faith in God, you know that He's there.

- You understand who He is. The more your faith grows, the more and more you understand God.
- When you're saved, He gives you the gift of the Holy Spirit who teaches you all things.
- The Holy Spirit teaches you the law. The faith that you have will establish the law.
- The more that your faith increases, the more you will follow the law.
- The more you walk in the Spirit, the more you will follow the law.

When you're saved by grace through faith, you understand that you're not a good person.

- You understand that even the smallest breaking of the law is a sin.
- You understand that not doing something God asks is a sin.
- You understand that you sin each and every day.
- You know that you aren't good because you trust what God says in His words.
- You understand that YOU DON'T DESERVE IT. That's what GRACE is.
- You don't deserve it in any way no matter how good you think you are. You're not good God says.
- God GIVES you the gift because you believe what He says.

That's what faith does for you. You get better each day through faith in God.

- You turn from sin, you repent of sin because of the Spirit living inside of you. It's not of yourselves.
- God is helping you get better.
- On the other hand: When you think salvation is based on works, you think that you're a good person.
- You think that the things you are doing is making you more righteous in God's eyes.
- You think that you're stopping sin each day. In reality, you're minimizing the sin that you do.
- You start to think things like: "Well, that's not really that bad."
- Or, "I'll just ask for forgiveness and keep doing the same thing." That's not a bad sin. How do I know this?
- Because I was like that myself.

You begin to set the standard for sin to a very low level.

- You start to do more things because you think they aren't that bad.
- You continue to do things worse and worse.
- But, you deceive yourself because you are convinced you're going to work your way to heaven.
- "It's not really that bad. Other people do it too. It's okay."
- That's what's happened to the world today. That's what's happened to the churches today.
- The standard is very low. Is not going out door to door to spread the Gospel a sin? Oh yes it is.
- Where are the churches?
- NO ONE has ever come to my door to give me the TRUE GOSPEL OF JESUS CHRIST. No one.
- That's the biggest of biggest sins.

"But, that doesn't REALLY count because it's not REALLY that bad." WRONG.

- When I wasn't saved, did I ever get any better? Did I stop sinning? No, I got worse.
- I minimized sin because I figured out that I couldn't be perfect.
- I couldn't stop sinning, but I was told by Churches that I should stop sinning. HYPOCRITES!!!
- They were doing the same things!!! What was wrong with me?
- You see: I just got worse and worse when I thought it all depended on me. I WAS GOING TO BE GREAT.
- I WAS GOING TO MAKE IT TO HEAVEN. Me, Myself, and I.
- "Look at me, God!!! Look how great I am."
- That's what people are doing who won't accept FAITH ALONE SAVES!

[32] Isaiah 64:6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

- What's the Bible say? ALL OF OUR RIGHTEOUSNESSES ARE AS FILTHY RAGS!!! Do you see that?
- We don't make it on how good we are. We aren't good.
- If you depend on yourself, you'll get worse.
- You'll sin more and more because you're going against what the Bible says.
- And that's what all these churches and religions have done to people in this area.
- They won't teach the Bible. They make up lies and spread them all over.
- Hey, we're losing the battle in this area! This is our home, and we're losing to all those liars and deceivers.
- Understand that today.

FAITH ESTABLISHES THE LAW. Works do not establish the law. Do you see the difference today?

- I've been there. I've thought my works save me. I thought being a good person saves me.
- I thought I must continue to repent of my sin to be saved. But, when would I be saved? NEVER.

- That's right. NEVER. If I continued to think that works saved me, I would have went straight to hell.
- Anyone who depends on themselves to save themselves is not getting better.
- I can 100%, without a doubt, say that right now and it's the truth.

All the churches like Church of Christ, Catholics, Anglican, Methodist, and anyone who teaches works to be saved are not saved.

- YOU WILL NEVER BE SAVED through works, and you will not get better!!!
- You will NEVER come closer to God through your works. NEVER.
- How do I know this? Because those people don't have the Holy Spirit living within them. The Bible says so.
- You aren't getting better unless you're saved. And you can be saved and ignore the Holy Spirit too.
- God gives us a choice. But, I can guarantee you that you aren't getting better unless you're saved.
- God says so. You are 100% saved by faith alone. If you've never believed that, you're not saved.

Romans Chapter 3 is one of the GREATEST chapters in the Bible for understanding that faith is all it takes.

- I hope you've seen this today, and I hope you teach this Chapter to as many people as you can.
- We don't want our friends and family to be thrown into hell. But guess what?
- God sets the rules, and He gave us this book.
- The rich man was sent to hell in Luke Chapter 16. He CRIED in torment to Abraham.
- He asks Abraham to please send someone to warn his 5 family members. Abraham responds in verse 31.

[33] Luke 16:31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

- That's why God gave us this Bible.
- And He's giving us a chance to persuade our people before they are sent to hell.
- And that's what we'll try to do.

But look, explain to people that this Bible is the truth. The King James Bible is the truth. Read it. Learn it.

- Understand Romans Chapter 3.
- Faith alone saves. That's the entire point of the chapter. Remember that.
- Whenever you need a reminder of that, go to Romans Chapter 3.
- Works do not save. Faith saves.

Let's pray.

SERMON: ROMANS CHAPTER 4

[2] The title of the sermon today is "ROMANS CHAPTER 4."

- I want to read the very last verse of Chapter 3 to refresh your memory on where we left off in Romans Chapter 3.

[3] Romans 3:31 *Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.*

- If you remember, Chapters 1, 2, and 3 teach us that the Gentiles aren't good, the Jews aren't good, and no man is good before God.
- Why is this?
- Because we've all broken the LAW that God set for us to follow.
- If you've lied, you've broken the entire law the Bible says.

[4] James 2:10 *For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.*

- Romans Chapter 3 teaches us that the law of God is established THROUGH FAITH.
- Who will follow God's law better?
- Those who have faith in themselves to do good works and to be righteous on their own?
- OR, those who know they aren't good and by faith trust in God to save them?
- Faith in God is what establishes the law.
- Faith is 100% of your trust on God and not yourself.
- I've been there. I can follow His law much better when I trust Him to do it for me.
- When you trust Him, you receive the Holy Ghost.
- This Holy Ghost resides within and teaches you ALL THINGS including how to follow God's law.
- Romans Chapter 3 CONCLUDES that we are saved by FAITH ALONE without works.

[5] Romans 3:28 *Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.*

- So now, let's start with Romans Chapter 4 verse 1.

[6] Romans 4:1 *What shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?*

- So this is a question concerning to that last verse is Romans Chapter 3 about establishing the law through FAITH.
- What did Abraham find out about the flesh? And doing works of the flesh?
- Do good works justify you before God? Let's see what Abraham found out.
- So, we're going to see an example from the Old Testament from Abraham!
- One thing I absolutely love about the Bible is all the examples that God gives us.
- We learn so much from each example and Abraham is a great example to learn from.

[7] Romans 4:2 *For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath whereof to glory; but not before God.*

- "IF" Abraham were justified by works, he sure would be able to glory and boast about himself.

- He would be able to do this before man.
- He could say, "Hey, look at all the great works I have done."
- "I have donated all of this money to a great cause, and my name has been placed on this library."

Let's have a news conference because I'm running for office, and I want people to see all of the great works I have done.

- That happens all the time in this world. But look at the end of verse 2.
- It says, "Abraham can glory IF it were of works, BUT NOT BEFORE GOD!!!"
- God doesn't accept the righteousness of ANY MAN to receive eternal life and to enter into heaven.
- God tells us what He does accept and that's BELIEVING on Jesus Christ.
- So if you want to get into heaven, you better do what God says.
- Your goodness and your righteousness doesn't get you into heaven.
- God does not accept YOUR righteousness.

[8] Romans 4:3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

- When you want to know the truth about anything, guess what you should say to yourself?
- "FOR WHAT SAITH THE SCRIPTURE!!!" Hey, what does the Scripture say?
- What does God have to say about it?
- That's why we ONLY use Scripture to back what we're saying in this Church
- I could stand up here and tell you all kinds of stories and how life works and how to do this and this
- But guess what? If it doesn't match the Bible, it's not the truth!!!

We could stand up here and explain a FALSE DOCTRINE like the Pre-Tribulation Rapture without using the Bible, and it would make sense to you.

- That's why people accept it. It makes sense in the way it is explained.
- Evolution makes sense to children in public schools because of the way it is explained to them.
- Just because something makes sense IT DOES NOT MEAN it is the TRUTH!!!
- We could stand up here and say you could lose your salvation and slip out of God's hands
- I could explain it so it makes sense to you. I could even twist the Scripture.
- But guess what? You can't twist the entire Bible. If you twist one verse, another won't make sense!!!
- So what we do here in this Church? "WHAT SAITH THE SCRIPTURE?" That's what we do here.
- You can learn everything you need to know from the Bible ALONE. 100% the truth.
- The Bible covers everything you need to know.

"Abraham BELIEVED God, and it was counted to him for righteousness."

- What else do we need to know?
- Abraham didn't become righteous through his works, through following the law, through circumcision
- He became righteous once he believed GOD and what He was telling him!!!
- And I love this next verse, and I want you to see this one and understand it today.

[9] Romans 4:4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

- If you could work your way into heaven, what does that really mean?
- That means God would OWE YOU for the work you're doing.

- He would have to pay up because He owes you a debt for the great work you're doing for Him.
- People who believe their good works get them to heaven are saying, "Hey God, you owe me. Pay up."
- What have you done or what could you do in which God would owe you eternal life?
- You better get to work if you think it's your works that will get you there.

You better not waste one second of your life if you're going to tell God that He owes you.

- The truth is, you can't do enough good works to earn eternal life. God doesn't owe you anything.
- God has already given you everything. You only have life right now because God gave it to you.
- "Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt."
- Grace is the opposite of debt. Grace means God is giving you something you don't deserve.
- God doesn't owe you. If you think God owes you for your greatness, you're going to be disappointed.
- When you understand grace, you understand God is giving you something you don't deserve.

[10] Romans 4:5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

- To him that worketh, that person believes God owes them. Do you see that? "God, you owe me for what I've done. Let me into heaven."
- What is God going to say to people who think this way? "I NEVER KNEW YOU."
- To him that worketh NOT and believeth on Him, HIS FAITH is counted for righteousness.
- If you think you're working for it, Paul is saying you're in the category of people who WORKETH.
- If you think it's faith and not works, Paul is saying you're in the category of people who WORKETH NOT.
- Does God need to provide YOU with compensation for YOUR GREATNESS?
- How are you going to earn SALVATION? Seriously, what would you do? Me?
- I wouldn't have a clue how to earn such a GREAT THING!!! No one does because it can't be earned.
- In other words, God doesn't owe you. If anyone owes anyone, WE OWE GOD A GREAT DEBT!
- God gives this gift because we believe what He says. We believe in Jesus Christ to save us.

False religions and Churches all around us ALWAYS want to ADD WORKS to Salvation

- They can't teach that and understand the book of Romans.
- If they don't teach you that you have to work to gain salvation
- They'll teach you that you have to work to keep salvation
- I've seen it all and experienced it all around here
- Then, they'll even tell you if you were saved then you would have the works to go with it
- They'll say that you aren't saved because you're not living a HOLY LIFE and doing whatever I "GREAT PASTOR" of so and so Church says to do!!!
- "Well, you aren't saved because you're living a bad life."
- They'll ask, "How can you be saved and not do what the Bible says???"
- And they don't understand that they're the worst of worst hypocrites!!!
- There's not ONE OF US that do everything the Bible says all the time.
- We aren't good. We aren't righteous. We are SINNERS!!! That's what the Book of Romans tells us.

[11] Romans 3:10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:

- So when you look at that verse right there, how many people can gain the gift of eternal life through their own goodness and their own righteousness?

- Looks like NONE to me!!! How much simpler can the Bible be? How much more clear can the Bible be?
- But these same FALSE PREACHERS will teach that you'll OBEY all of the Bible once you're saved.
- There's this HUGE GROUP of Christians who believe that once they're saved ALL OF THEIR WORKS all the time will be GOOD and RIGHTEOUS.
- Who are they deceiving? No one but themselves. The Bible says so.

This is a NEWS FLASH: "There are saved people out in this world right now who you'll see in heaven that live just like the world lives."

- But guess what? They believed on Jesus Christ and are saved.
- They aren't doing any good works, but they're saved! Why? Because Faith alone saves.
- It's a NEW BIRTH. You become a child of God once you believe.
- NONE OF US are without sin. NONE. We all sin and continue to sin.
- A bad thought is a sin. Turning on the TV and supporting some evil trash is a sin.

[12] Romans 4:5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

- Notice that is say HIM THAT WORKETH not but believeth on Him, His faith is counted for righteousness
- Who is saved? HIM THAT WORKETH NOT.
- Do you have to do good works to be saved? NO. It's faith alone. Chapter 3 said the same thing.
- Once you're saved, then good works will get your rewards in heaven.
- Until you're saved, good works aren't good works and they mean nothing because they aren't done in faith

[13] 1 Corinthians 3:11-15 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. 12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; 13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. 14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. 15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

- Once you have the foundation of Jesus Christ through faith, you HAVE the foundation.
- It's not going away BECAUSE no man can destroy the foundation of JESUS CHRIST.
- If you think you can or any man can, you're mistaken. You're WRONG!!!
- Jesus Christ is God so good luck trying to destroy that foundation.
- Verse 12 there says if ANY MAN BUILD UPON this foundation.
- So you're building good works on the foundation.

All of those things listed there are good works including wood, hay, and stubble.

- But the more precious things are things of ETERNAL VALUE like winning Souls to Christ.
- The wood, hay, and stubble would be things like attending church and just sitting there.
- Showing up to church is a good thing to do but it could just be stubble that will burn up.
- BUT, If you study and listen and it helps you win a soul to Christ, then it's a MUCH BETTER work.
- Maybe it's now a piece of silver.
- Helping people turn to righteousness and turn sin away, that's going to get you a reward that passes through the fire. That's not stubble.

When you go out Soul Winning and win someone to Jesus Christ, you're earning an eternal reward in heaven!!!

- Do you understand that today? This is why we need to give it our best out Soul Winning.
- #1 importance is winning a soul to Christ.
- Pray to God that the Holy Spirit will bring someone to Christ around here!!!
- Please Lord, help us to win some souls to Christ around here!
- And guess what? He'll help us. He will be with us because that's what HE WANTS too.
- When you raise children to grow up and they win souls to Christ, you'll get rewards for raising that child and leading them in the right direction.
- When you have grandchildren that look up to you and they see you going out winning souls to Christ and that affects them and they want to do the same, you'll receive rewards in heaven.

Our children are of GREAT IMPORTANCE!!! We must teach them the ways of God!!!

- In verse 15, there are people who are saved all throughout this world in which all their work will be burned.
- They won't have ANY WORK of eternal significance. It will ALL burn up.
- So you have people who are saved but have NO GOOD WORKS AT ALL. Right?
- That's what verse 15 is saying.
- No good works, but look what it says at the end of verse 15.
- "BUT HE HIMSELF SHALL BE SAVED!!!" No good works and yet that person is saved. See that today.
- This all ties back to Romans 4 verse 5. Let's read it again.

[14] Romans 4:5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

- To Him that worketh not, His faith is counted for righteousness.
- Matches 1 Corinthians Chapter 3 perfectly AS ALWAYS.
- The works of the law are not going to save you.
- In other words, if you steal or don't steal in your life, this has NOTHING to do with your salvation
- The works of the law don't have anything to do with your salvation
- Murder doesn't have anything to do with your salvation. Did I say so? No, God says so.
- If you don't steal, you're following God's law. You've obeyed God. You've fulfilled the law.
- Is not stealing going to gain you the gift of eternal life? No. If you do it your whole life, it's not enough.

Repenting of your sin to be saved is never in the Bible.

- It's just something everyone repeats because it makes sense and sounds good.
- Repenting of your sin is a good work BUT it does not SAVE YOU.
- If you think repenting of your sin or any good work is required, you'll have to cut the book of John out of your Bibles, the Book of Romans, the Book of Galatians. Well, pretty much every book.
- Just throw it away and make up your own Bible. Oh yeah, that's what people are doing and have been doing. Make up your own false god and see where that gets you when you die.
- False churches and false preachers will tell others that they must give up living with their girlfriend to be saved. Or, they must give up drugs and alcohol to be saved. WRONG!!!
- Believe on the LORD JESUS CHRIST and you will be saved. Who says so? Well, let's see.

[15] John 6:47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

- Can a person committing fornication believe on Jesus and be saved? Oh yeah.
- Can a thief be saved? Oh yeah. Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ.
- Do you know how to establish the law? Do you know how to get people to stop committing sin like that?
- Through faith on the Lord Jesus Christ.
- It's not of themselves. The Holy Spirit will convince them to stop if they decide to walk in the Spirit and not the flesh.

It's faith alone that saves you.

- The Book of Romans tells us this over and over.
- Have you ever heard the preachers or people who get up in front of church and tell others that the moment they were saved that they never had another bad desire to do anything?
- Where's the Bible say that?
- Those same people are getting up and glorying in front of everyone. They're lying.
- They act like they are Jesus Christ. "Well, tell us oh great false preacher how to be like you?"
- "We bow down before you OH GREAT FALSE PREACHER!!!" That's what they want.

What we should be doing is getting up in front of people and telling them the ONE AND ONLY REASON we are saved is JESUS CHRIST ALONE.

- I'm not good. I need Jesus to save me. I'm still not good. Jesus is good. Jesus saves. I don't save anything.
- Don't look to me. Don't look to anything on this Earth. Look to God alone. He'll save you.
- Salvation is not because I did anything. It's not of works AT ALL in ANY WAY.
- That also means that people shouldn't look at us BECAUSE we are not good. Look to God and Him alone.
- Why? Because GOD IS RIGHTEOUS. GOD IS PERFECT. GOD IS GOOD ALL THE TIME. Look to Him.
- Don't look at me. Don't look at Pam. Don't look at Callie, Taylor, Emma.
- We will mess up. That's a promise. God doesn't mess up. He is GOD. We are not.

[16] Romans 4:6-8 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works, 7 Saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered. 8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

- King David speaks about this in Psalm 32:1.
- He says, "Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered."
- God is imputing righteousness to us without works. The Lord will not impute sin to those who believe.
- What does impute mean? Impute means to charge to your account.
- You have an account with God and all your sin is within that account.
- You can think of it a record of all your debt that you would owe him.

It's like being in debt by billions of dollars and NEVER being able to pay it back.

- It's very difficult to get out of debt. It takes a long time and it gets worse and worse.
- You can't pay off your debt of sin. The only way to pay off your sin is to go to hell for all eternity.
- That's the only way for YOU to pay it off. And it's for all eternity so you truly can't pay it off on your own.
- The Lord will not impute sin to you IF you believe on Jesus Christ.
- If you're saved, sin is forgiven and sin is no longer added to YOUR account.
- THE LORD WILL NOT IMPUTE SIN TO YOU IF YOU HAVE BELIEVED ON JESUS CHRIST.

[17] Romans 10:3 *For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.*

- Paul is praying for the children of Israel in Romans Chapter 10 that they might be saved.
- They believe it is their works of the law that save them.
- He's saying they are ignorant of God's righteousness and they can establish their own righteousness.
- We MUST submit ourselves UNTO the righteousness of God.

God will not impute DEBT to your account once you're SAVED (past tense).

- Let's say you have \$30,000 in credit card debt right now as a comparison.
- What if the credit card company called and said, "You MUST believe that we will pay this off for you right now and we will not count any more debt to your card."
- Would you believe them? If you believe, they said they will pay off your debt and not count any more debt to your account.
- That would be pretty amazing, right? \$30,000 and no more debt ever again.
- Well, guess what? God's doing the same thing BUT is giving you MUCH more than that!
- He's trying to give you eternal life in the greatest places EVER without any mortgage, rent, property taxes, or anything.
- And guess what? Most people don't want it. It blows my mind.

When He says He will not impute sin, this includes the future too.

- No sin will be imputed to you. He can punish you in THIS LIFE as a good Father will do.
- But you can swipe that credit card as many times as you can and NO SIN will be imputed to your account.
- "Well, what if I killed someone else?" Is that a sin? Yes. Will God impute that sin to you? No.
- He doesn't make any distinction between lesser sin and greater sin.
- He says, "BLESSED IS THE MAN TO WHOM THE LORD WILL NOT IMPUTE SIN!!!"
- Does that mean you can go do whatever you want now and get into heaven? Yes.
- Does that mean God won't UTTERLY DESTROY your life right now? No.
- He will destroy your life if you go against Him so do what He says. Remember, He's watching. He sees all.
- BUT, you are FREELY JUSTIFIED by HIS GRACE. God's grace through Christ Jesus!

[18] Romans 3:24 *Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:*

- Your account with God for sin is clear and free.
- Your title is clear. No more debt. Thank God for that TODAY!
- If you read the whole Bible, you'll see that it's FAITH ALONE that saves you.
- There is no other conclusion AT ALL that can be drawn. Faith alone saves you.
- Faith alone won't get you any rewards in heaven BUT faith alone will get you into heaven.
- Understand that today. Let's continue in verse 9 of Romans Chapter 4.

[19] Romans 4:9 *Cometh this blessedness then upon the circumcision only, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.*

- This verse is saying, "Is it only those who are circumcised that will be counted righteous?"
- "Is it only those who do the deeds of the law who will be counted righteous?"
- Then it says, "We say that FAITH was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness."

- So imagine this, "There's a BANK in heaven keeping track of all your sins."
- You have a huge debt just like I have a HUGE debt.
- You want to make some deposits to get rid of that debt so you try some good works.
- You go feed the lazy homeless people. You give them a \$20 bill so they can get drunk for a little while.

Those homeless people say, "God bless you, Sir." What they're really saying is thanks for the liquor.

- So then you go take your deposit to that bank in heaven and you write GOOD WORKS to the homeless.
- The bank in heaven says, "SORRY, WE DON'T ACCEPT THAT TYPE OF CURRENCY. SORRY!!!"
- Your debt is still there in the account and it's getting worse.
- You get mad at the bank. You scream and yell.
- You say (quoting Emma Jo), "What's your problem, man???" Cha Ching. More debt in the bank.
- The more sin adds more debt.
- Now, on the other hand, you finally start reading your Bible and the Holy Spirit lights the way for you.
- The Holy Spirit brings you to John 3:15 and you see this:

[20] John 3:15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

- You notice that Jesus is saying whoever believes on Him will be saved.
- Whoever believes on Him will have eternal life.
- You finally open your eyes and see that the entire Bible is saying FAITH alone will save you from ALL YOUR DEBT!!!
- You take a NEW DEPOSIT to that bank and you write on the first line, "FAITH. I BELIEVE ON JESUS CHRIST! HE IS MY SAVIOR."

That heavenly bank takes the deposit and ERASES ALL YOUR DEBT.

- And not just the existing debt but also reminds you that you will no longer have any debt in that bank ever again.
- And heaven rejoices BECAUSE you've finally seen the truth and know that Jesus Christ alone is THE SAVIOR.
- Bring FAITH to the bank. Your bank statement says, "YOU ARE JUST AND RIGHTEOUS."
- He has IMPUTED righteousness to your account. He has COUNTED faith for righteousness.
- "Faith was reckoned OR COUNTED to Abraham for righteousness."

[21] Romans 4:10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

- So this verse starts out asking how was faith reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.
- Was it after he was circumcised and did the works of the law? No. It says right there.
- The question is answered right there. It was in uncircumcision. It wasn't in the deeds of the law.

[22] Romans 4:11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:

- He had faith BEFORE he was circumcised and righteousness was counted to Abraham BEFORE he was circumcised

- And who is Abraham? HE IS THE FATHER OF ALL THEM THAT BELIEVE!!! That what? BELIEVE!!!
- Circumcision was just a seal of that righteousness he had already received.
- Do you have to do the works of the law like circumcision to be saved?
- The end of the verse says NO. "Though they be no circumcised; righteousness might be imputed to those who believe."

[23] Romans 4:12 *And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet uncircumcised.*

- Anyone who walks in those same steps of faith as FAITHFUL ABRAHAM will be saved.
- When did he have that saving faith? Before he was circumcised. It's trying to say in every way possible that you are SAVED without the works of the law.
- Hear this next verse as it says it again in every way possible.

[24] Romans 4:13 *For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.*

- Notice what this verse says.
- Abraham is the father to all those who believe or have faith on Christ Jesus to save them.
- The promise of eternal life is not to HIS SEED through the LAW but through the righteousness of FAITH.
- So, are Jews or the children of Israel automatically saved because they are Abraham's seed?
- Or, are they saved when they do the works of the law?
- Has it changed from the Old Testament to the New Testament?
- No, it's ALWAYS been FAITH and always will be FAITH.
- "The promise of eternal life is THROUGH the righteousness of FAITH." That's it.
- It's everywhere. It's FAITH ALONE.
- So, Abraham's actual seed are NOT Abraham's actual children BUT all those who are in FAITH!
- It's not the physical seed of children but the SPIRITUAL seed of Abraham OR those who BELIEVE on Christ.

[25] Galatians 3:26-29 *For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus. 27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. 28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. 29 And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.*

- Abraham's seed are all those who believe on Jesus Christ. Do you see this today?
- This is why I love the Book of Romans which I once did not understand.
- Believing on Jesus Christ to save you is the ENTIRE KEY to the ENTIRE BIBLE.
- It's the KEY that unlocks the entire Bible. Everything begins to make sense.
- Jesus Christ has spiritual seed but has no physical seed as Jesus didn't have physical children

[26] Isaiah 53:8-10 *He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken. 9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth. 10 Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.*

- Jesus Christ's body was broken and His blood was poured out.
- His soul was sent to hell. Verse 10 says, "HIS SOUL WAS MADE AN OFFERING FOR SIN."

[27] Mark 9:49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

- The soul of Jesus Christ is the sacrifice or offering for our sin.
- Do you see that? All sacrifices are burned. That's why we know the soul of Jesus Christ went to hell.
- We also know this because the Bible says so directly. His soul went to hell.

[28] Acts 2:31 He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

- This verse right here says that the soul of Jesus Christ would not be left in hell.
- The soul of Jesus Christ is the burnt offering for all of our sins.
- The Soul, Body, and Spirit of Jesus Christ all went in different directions.
- His soul went to hell, His body went to the grave, and His spirit went to the Father.

[29] Luke 23:46 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

- So Jesus gave up the ghost or spirit or His life into the hands of the Father.
- To the Father, the spirit of Jesus returned.
- But to continue, Jesus has seed. It's all those who believe on Him.
- He is the Father of everlasting or eternal life. We are His seed once we believe on Him!!!

[30] 1 John 3:1 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

- We are HIS SEED. Do you see that?
- We are the Sons of God. Jesus is God.
- I want you to see where Psalm 89 talks about Jesus Christ.

[31] Psalm 89:27-34 Also I will make him my firstborn, higher than the kings of the earth. 28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him. 29 His seed also will I make to endure for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven. 30 If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments; 31 If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments; 32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes. 33 Nevertheless my lovingkindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail. 34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

- Do you see where this is again talking about the seed of Jesus Christ?
- Verse 29 says, "HIS SEED ALSO WILL I MAKE TO ENDURE FOREVER!!!"
- Psalm 89 shows us salvation and eternal life.
- It also says, "If his children forsake my law, I will visit their transgression with the rod."
- He's saying, "YOU'RE SAVED, BUT I WILL PUNISH YOU." Do you see that today?
- He's not going to take your eternal life away but He will punish you.

- He says, "I will not BREAK MY COVENANT!!!" Believe on Jesus Christ and you're saved.
- That's the covenant! He will not break the covenant.

You'll start to see the entire plan of salvation throughout the Old Testament too!

- From Genesis to Revelation, the plan of Salvation is there.
- Jesus became the firstborn of this new creation when He arose from the dead.
- Jesus is in HIS NEW BODY just like we will receive a new body one day at the Rapture.
- He is the firstborn of this NEW CREATION. Jesus isn't God's firstborn when He's born into the world.
- He becomes the "firstborn" or the "begotten Son of God" when He arises from the dead.

[32] Acts 13:33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

- He is the Son of God once He is raised from the dead. He is the firstborn from the dead.
- "This day He is risen. This day I have begotten thee!" says God.
- If you remember, we got to this point by talking about the seed of Abraham and the seed of Jesus Christ.
- Let's go back to Romans Chapter 4 verse 14.

[33] Romans 4:14-15 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect: 15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression.

- If they which are of the law be heirs, FAITH IS MADE VOID. The promise would have no effect.
- The law worketh wrath! Do you see that? If you want to follow the law and the law alone, God's wrath will be upon you.
- Why? Because no man is good. No man can keep the whole law.
- When you're of faith, you don't have to keep the law to make it to heaven!
- If we had to keep the law, we would be sent to hell. Right? Do you see this today?

[34] Romans 4:16 Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all,

- This verse is saying it's not only to the children of Israel who were given the law BUT also ALL THE SEED of Faith!
- It doesn't matter who you are and where you came from! All who believe are the seed of Jesus Christ!
- It's only by faith that anyone will be in heaven.
- You can know when you get to heaven that everyone there made it the SAME WAY.
- Everyone in heaven believed on GOD!
- Abraham's spiritual seed are the children of FAITH!

[35] Romans 4:17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, even God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were.

- Abraham is the father of MANY NATIONS!
- Any person from ANY NATION can believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and be saved.
- God quickens the dead. Just like this, a snap of the finger, you can be made alive.

- The moment you believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, your soul is quickened and saved. Just like that.
- In a moment, once you change your mind and believe, you are saved. That's it.

[36] Romans 4:18-20 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations; according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be. 19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sara's womb: 20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;

- Being strong in faith means you're giving ALL THE GLORY TO GOD.
- You realize that you're not good.
- Why does our physical body have to die? Because of sin. We are not good.
- Everything that happens to us matches the Bible perfectly because it's the truth.
- Abraham wasn't weak in faith. He was strong in faith and gave all the glory to God.
- If you understand you aren't good, your faith will be stronger. You will thank God!
- If you think you're working your way to heaven, the glory goes to you!
- And that sure isn't going to get you to heaven.

[37] Romans 4:20-22 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God; 21 And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform. 22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

- Abraham believed God and what He promised Him.
- He didn't just believe what He promised, but He believed God was ABLE TO PERFORM IT TOO!
- Because of this, righteousness was imputed to Abraham!
- So today, do you believe on the Lord Jesus Christ to save you?
- Do you understand that it's only Him that can impute this righteousness to you?

Do you believe that God can save you from your sins?

- Do you believe that He can give you eternal life?
- Do you think He's capable of doing all this?
- Abraham did. Are you a child of faith? I sure hope so. Because God can and will do what He says.
- Do you see how the Book of Romans is saying that it's FAITH ALONE in every way possible?
- You cannot miss it once you know the TRUTH!

[38] Romans 4:23-25 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him; 24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead; 25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

- This is great to hear isn't it. It says in verse 24 that this is for us also.
- We shall have righteousness imputed to us ALSO through faith in Jesus Christ OUR LORD.
- Believe on Him and you will be saved.
- Know that God RAISED UP Jesus our Lord from the dead. Believe what He says. I do. I'll tell you that right now. I believe every single word that this Bible tells me.
- Every jot and tittle in this book right here is the truth.
- Jesus was delivered for OUR OFFENCES.
- And HE WAS RAISED AGAIN for OUR JUSTIFICATION.

- Thank you God for all that you do for us. We are so very grateful for all of it.

Let's pray.

SERMON: ROMANS CHAPTER 5

[2] The title of the sermon today is “ROMANS CHAPTER 5.”

- We’re going to continue verse by verse teaching in the Book of Romans.
- We’ll be covering all of Romans Chapter 5 today.
- Let’s start there in verse 1.

[3] Romans 5:1 *Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:*

- This starting verse in Chapter 5 connects us back to what we learned there in Chapter 4.
- We learned that we are justified through FAITH ALONE and not through works AT ALL.
- Romans Chapter 1, 2, and 3 were all leading up to this conclusion in Romans 3:28.

[4] Romans 3:28 *Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.*

- And since that conclusion, God is telling us in every way imaginable that salvation is through faith alone.
- Do you remember how we learned that picking and choosing verses in Chapter 2 can create a false works based salvation?
- This happens because people won’t read the entire book of Romans to understand it as a whole.
- They won’t read the chapters, and they won’t even read the verses before and after to understand the context of any given verse.
- Let’s look at an example from Romans Chapter 2 that people don’t understand.

[5] Romans 2:6-7 *Who will render to every man according to his deeds: 7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life:*

- God is saying right here that if you live the perfect life and do all good deeds all the time:
- You will gain eternal life and immortality.
- Be perfect and you will receive eternal life.
- Do good ALL YOUR LIFE with no bad, and you’ll make it on your own. You won’t need a Savior.

[6] Romans 2:13 *(For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.*

- False preachers and false religions like the Roman Catholics and Mormons will take these verses in Romans Chapter 2 and say, “SEE!!! You must be doers of the law to be saved.”
- And these people and religions are just like the Pharisees.
- I find it very sad that someone would take these verses out of context when the Bible is using these same verses to PROVE those people wrong.
- If you want to be a DOER OF THE LAW, you better be a doer of the law in all aspects all throughout your entire life. You better not mess up either.
- The entire point of those verses in context is “YOU CAN’T KEEP THE WHOLE LAW ALL YOUR LIFE.”
- Why? Because you are a sinner. I am a sinner. We’re all sinners. There is not one who keeps the law.

[7] Romans 3:10-12 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: 11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. 12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

- When you study the Bible, you have to keep reading to understand it completely.
- We can't just go to the Bible and pick out certain verses.
- False preachers don't even read the Bible when making their sermons.
- They pick and choose verses and make them say whatever they want.
- They pass their false teaching on to all the others and the others, who don't read the Bible, believe it.
- So you have to keep reading through Chapter 2 because God is making a point.
- When you get to Romans 3:28, you'll see the point GOD IS MAKING!!!
- "We conclude that a man is justified by FAITH ALONE!!!"
- No flesh shall be justified by the deeds of the law.

Once Chapter 3 makes this conclusion that FAITH ALONE SAVES, what do you think Chapter 4 says?

- When you go through Chapter 4 verse by verse, you'll see that it's all faith.
- God says it in many different ways in Chapter 4.
- Now, we move to Chapter 5 and Paul uses this introduction based on what we learned in Chapter 4.
- Paul says there in verse 1 of Chapter 5:

[8] Romans 5:1 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

- Because we're justified by faith, "WE HAVE PEACE WITH GOD THROUGH OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST."
- What does that mean? "We have peace with God."
- If you look down to verse 10 of Romans Chapter 5, you'll see that it says:
- WE WERE ENEMIES OF GOD.

[9] Romans 5:10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

- In verse 1 we learn that we have peace with God because we are justified by FAITH.
- In other words, if you're saved by faith right now you have peace with God.
- If you've never placed all your trust and confidence in Jesus Christ, you're an enemy of God.
- The UNSAVED person is an enemy of God.
- False preachers, false churches, false denominations, and false religions are ENEMIES OF GOD.
- Those who are in the flesh (or those counting on their goodness) cannot please GOD!!!

[10] Romans 8:8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

[11] Hebrews 11:6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

- In other words, those who are not saved have NEVER ONCE IN THEIR ENTIRE LIFE trusted in God.
- That's all it takes. Put all your trust and confidence in God to save you, and you're saved.
- If you can't do that for one moment in your life, you're an enemy of God.
- You don't want to be an enemy of God.

[12] James 4:4 *Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.*

- The worldly people make excuses for everyone and everything.
- God isn't the friend of the world. Do you think He wants us to be friends with the world?
- Oh no. He does not want us to become friends with the world.
- This doesn't mean we shouldn't be kind and friendly to unsaved people.
- We should do our best to help those people as much as can in a Godly way.
- The Godly way of helping someone is through something of ETERNAL SIGNIFICANCE!!!
- Reading the Bible with them OR giving them the Gospel is of eternal significance.
- Feeding a homeless person who won't work because they just want to be lazy and get drunk all day isn't helping that person.
- Feeding and helping SAVED people who are poor and are trying is what we should be doing.
- Don't reward the worldly people who are choosing their FLESHLY DESIRES.
- That's not helping them understand ANYTHING of eternal significance.

DON'T BECOME THE FRIEND OF GOD'S ENEMY!!!

- You can be kind and loving in GOD'S WAY of loving. Love is following God's commandments.
- Loving someone is trying to get them saved so they receive the Holy Spirit who will convict that lazy drunkard to get up and go do something for God. That's love.
- I AM A BORN AGAIN BELIEVER ON JESUS CHRIST. That's what you need to be saying to yourself.
- Are you going to join up with the LGBTQ movement?
- Are you going to join up with the White Power movement?
- Are you going to join the Pro-Choice movement?
- All of those groups are HATE GROUPS because they don't follow God's commandments.
- Following God's commandments is the definition of love.
- Did you know that you can't have love for someone if you aren't a SAVED CHRISTIAN?

[13] 1 John 4:7 *Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.*

- In other words, you can't truly love someone unless you know God.
- If you know God, you're saved. Then, you can truly love others and share God with others.
- If you don't share the ONE TRUE GOD with others, you don't love them.
- If your sister or brother has a false religion and you don't let them know, you don't love them.
- If you know it will cause an issue or an argument, and you don't share the ONE TRUE GOD with them:
- Then you don't love them. You're loving yourself because you don't want to cause trouble for YOURSELF.

Spiritually, you don't love the ENEMIES OF GOD. You don't join up with them.

- Physically, you give them the Gospel of Jesus Christ and you share the truth with them.
- For example, as a church, we wouldn't join up and help people in Prisons.
- We wouldn't join up and help the Pro-Choice movement. We wouldn't help the LGBTQ movement.
- We wouldn't join and help Black Lives Matter or White Power groups or Male Power or Female Power groups.
- We aren't to be fellowshiping with unbelievers and supporting their cause. This is what the Bible says.

- We are to be joining with JESUS CHRIST. We don't join up with groups that go against Jesus Christ.

[14] 2 Corinthians 6:14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

- What's that mean right there?
- If there's an unbeliever near you, you shouldn't be fellowshiping with them.
- And you say, "But I love that unbeliever!!! What do I do?"
- Here's what you do:
- You NEVER stop giving them the Gospel of Jesus Christ.
- You NEVER stop telling them the truth about God Almighty.
- And then you PRAY with all that you have. You FAST with all that you have.
- You shed tears to God for that unbeliever. Then God will see that you truly love that person.
- Do you remember the story of the evil spirit that couldn't be cast out by the disciples?
- Many of these unbelievers have those evil spirits that aren't allowing them to believe on God Almighty.
- The disciples couldn't cast out that evil spirit. But Jesus could.
- The disciples asked, "Why couldn't we cast out that evil spirit?" Jesus answers.

[15] Mark 9:29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

- You pray, you fast, and you cry out to God for that unbeliever that you love.
- And then, maybe that unbeliever will come to repentance and believe on Jesus Christ of Nazareth.
- We don't make friends with the world. We don't make friends with the unbelievers.
- Help turn them into a believer, and God says FELLOWSHIP WITH THEM!!!
- If you don't like that God says you can't fellowship with certain people, you better get them to believing.
- If you support people who have false gods, I feel bad for you. God's wrath will be upon you.

[16] 2 Corinthians 6:16-18 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. 17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you, 18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

- "COME OUT FROM AMONG THEM, AND BE YE SEPARATE, SAITH THE LORD!!!"
- Do you see that? That means we don't join forces with false religions, false churches, false preachers.
- Any time you YOKE UP or JOIN IN with the world, you BECOME THE ENEMY OF GOD.
- If you know God at all, you don't want to be on his bad side.
- Once we're able to get someone saved through the Holy Spirit, they are no longer God's enemy.
- They are now AT PEACE WITH GOD just like we learned in Romans 5 verse 1.
- You NOW have peace with God not because you're a good person but through FAITH alone.
- Let's continue in Romans Chapter 5 verse 2.

[17] Romans 5:2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

- By the Lord Jesus Christ we ACCESS God's grace by faith.

- There's the Gospel right there. FAITH ALONE SAVES.
- We rejoice in HOPE of the glory of God.

[18] Romans 5:3-5 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; 4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope: 5 And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

- I want to focus on the word tribulation in verse 3 right there.
- The Bible ALWAYS defines everything we need to know.
- The Bible is an amazing book that no man could have EVER come up with.
- The Bible is 100% PROOF that no man was behind the words in this book.
- The New Testament quotes the Old Testament over and over again and yet false preachers tell you that we don't need the Old Testament.
- We have the 4 Gospels that repeat stories and help define each other. We get new details in each story.
- The Book of Revelation repeats the story with more detail.
- The Book of Kings and Chronicles repeats stories and references other books of the Bible.
- God gives us different versions of the same stories and we get more details.

We get the story of the SECOND COMING OF JESUS CHRIST in the Gospels, in Daniel, in Revelation, in Joel, and many other Books of the Bible.

- The disciples ask Jesus directly in the Gospels, "How do we know when you're coming back?"
- Jesus tells us about TRIBULATION in the Gospels.
- And He even tells us about the GREAT TRIBULATION in Matthew, Mark, and Luke.
- In Matthew the word TRIBULATION is used.

[19] Matthew 24:21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

- Here's a great way to study the Bible.
- We see that the word TRIBULATION is used in Matthew.
- Let's see the same words from Jesus Christ in Mark.

[20] Mark 13:19 For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.

- Now Jesus uses the word AFFLICTION!
- When the children of Israel were in AFFLICTION when they were in Egypt in the Book of Exodus.
- They were multiplying and becoming a great people and Pharaoh at that time didn't like that.
- So he brings affliction or tribulation upon the children of Israel.

[21] Exodus 3:7 And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows;

- They are being persecuted in Egypt and they have sorrow.
- This is tribulation.
- Let's look at the first time the word tribulation is used in the New Testament.

[22] Matthew 13:21 *Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.*

- Do you know what Jesus is saying right there?
- "FOR WHEN TRIBULATION OR PERSECUTION ARISETH BECAUSE OF THE WORD."
- He's saying, "When you take a stand for the word of God, you will suffer persecution!!!"
- Unbelievers will give you tribulation, and they will persecute you.
- This is a saved person in verse 21 but this believer has no root in the word of God.
- This means the tribulation they receive will move them away from God.
- They need a ROOT. They need a Church that teaches the word of God.
- They need to learn the word of God. They need to study it.
- Then, and only then, they won't be offended. They'll understand that the world will hate them.

[23] John 16:33 *These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.*

- What if they want to put you in jail for preaching the Gospel?
- "This is private property. You can't preach the Gospel at Hi-Point Apartments."
- What if they put you in jail for coming to church? Would you come to church and go to jail?
- If you had to put your life on the line to preach the Gospel, would you do it?
- If you had to put your life on the line to come to church, would you do it?
- If they were going to throw you in a fiery furnace when you didn't bow down, would you STAND UP FOR GOD?
- If they told you that you can't pray to God or get thrown in a den full of lions, would you pray to God?
- WILL YOU STAND UP FOR GOD?
- Are you rooted in the things of God? Or, are you rooted in the things of this world?
- If you're not rooted in the things of God, it's time to get rooted.
- It's time to get into a word of God preaching church every time the doors open!!!
- It's time that you wake up each morning and you NEED to read the word of God.
- When it's time to eat a meal, you NEED to read the word of God.

[24] Matthew 4:4 *But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.*

- Do you NEED the word of God to LIVE your life each day?
- If not, you're not ROOTED in the word of God.
- Listen, this is very important. YOU NEED TO GET THAT ROOT DOWN.
- Why? Because TRIBULATION will come. Will you let that tribulation separate you from God?
- I hope not. I'll be right there with you. Will you be right there with me?
- That's what God is telling you. He will never leave you nor forsake you.

[25] 2 Corinthians 1:3-4 *Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; 4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.*

- You MUST be reading the Bible for a good amount of time each day.
- One hour a day will get you through the Bible FIVE TIMES a year.
- If you gave God 10% of your day to reading HIS WORD, do you know how many times you could read the Bible per year?
- ONCE PER MONTH. 12 times a year you could read the Bible.
- And I guarantee you that will ROOT YOU in the WORD OF GOD!!!

[26] Matthew 7:25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

- Do you want your house to fall? Do you want your life to be miserable?
- This is for you children too. You can read the Bible on your own.
- You don't need me or anyone else to read it to you. God gave YOU THE WORD OF GOD too!!!
- Build your house on the rock of Jesus Christ. If not, that house will fall. GUARANTEED it will fall.
- Now we understand what TRIBULATION means. Let's go back to Romans Chapter 5.

[27] Romans 5:3 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

- Notice what Paul says here. He says, "WE GLORY in tribulations."
- Bring it on Paul says. I love the Apostle Paul. "BRING IT ON HE SAYS. WE LOVE IT!!!"
- They were BEATEN in the Book of Acts and they rejoiced for that beating.

[28] Acts 5:40-41 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go. 41 And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

- They rejoiced because they suffered shame for the name of Jesus Christ.
- Will you do the same? Or, will you cower down and hide from all the evil trash in this world.
- Will you let the world call you a HATEFUL person because you stand up against LGBTQIRSTUVWXYZ movement?
- Or, will you run the other way and let them do whatever they want?
- Will you take a beating for your LORD AND SAVIOR JESUS CHRIST?
- You know: He's just the ONE who went and died on the cross to save you from hell.
- Will you stand up for HIM? Will you "be counted worthy to suffer shame for Jesus Christ."
- Why should you be happy that the world persecutes you?
- Because your reward is in heaven. And it's an eternal reward. It's not temporary my friend.
- Watch what Jesus Christ says right here in Matthew Chapter 5.

[29] Matthew 5:11-12 Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. 12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

- REJOICE AND BE EXCEEDING GLAD!!! FOR GREAT IS YOUR REWARD IN HEAVEN!!!
- Aren't you glad to hear the word of God today? I sure am. I love this word of God.
- He's getting us ready. He's getting our children ready. That tribulation is coming closer and closer.
- Be ready. Stand up for God Almighty. Don't back down.

Share the persecution with Jesus Christ.

- For example, if someone makes fun of you because you won't drink or do drugs that's a good thing.
- If they laugh at you because you carry your Bible and read it at lunch at work, that's a good thing.
- If someone makes fun of you because you dress like a lady and not like the trash in this world, that's a good thing.
- When a man yells at you, "I DON'T NEED JESUS!!! Get out of here," that's a good thing.
- When a man tells you to get off his porch because he doesn't need Jesus, that's a good thing.

Do you know how I know if I'm doing a good job preaching?

- When worldly people don't like the sermon, I know I've preached right.
- If a fleshly person gets mad, gets angry, and storms out of here, I know I've preached right.
- And that's EXACTLY how the Apostle Paul preached!!!
- Paul said, "COME ON ALL WHO WANT PERSECUTE ME!!!"
- He says, "I GLORY IN THAT PERSECUTION!!!" That's what we need to be like.
- Who cares if someone makes fun of you? Who cares if someone persecutes you?
- You should be happy because you're gaining ETERNAL REWARDS in heaven.
- That's what the Bible says, and THAT'S WHAT THE BIBLE MEANS.
- Why does Paul glory in tribulation?
- He says why right there in verse 3, 4, and 5.

"Tribulation worketh patience." And then patience brings experience.

- I want to be experienced at winning souls to Jesus Christ.
- Guess what we have to do to get that experience? We have to suffer through persecution.
- We have to suffer through people rejecting us over and over and over again.
- For about every 100 houses we go to, we get rejected about 95 times around here.
- But we learn patience or we quit. I'm not quitting so I will learn patience.
- Through patience comes experience. And through experience comes HOPE.
- And through HOPE we are not ashamed BECAUSE God will PULL THROUGH for those who are suffering for Him. He says, "I WILL COME THROUGH FOR YOU."
- God backs up HIS PEOPLE. Understand that today. God will back you up when you stand up for Him.
- 100% WITHOUT A DOUBT God will back you up.
- It's pretty tough to find someone like that in this world. Most people run away when persecution comes.
- Your so-called friends will run away when you're being persecuted. "Oh, I don't know him."
- Just like Peter when he denied Jesus Christ. He said, "I KNOW NOT THE MAN."
- But God won't deny you. NEVER. God is the only one you can count on.
- Notice in Romans 5 verse 5, the end of that verse.

[30] Romans 5:5 And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

- "The Holy Ghost is given unto us." IS GIVEN is past tense. Already happened. Done. Over. End of Story.
- How do you know if you're saved?
- You receive the indwelling of the Holy Ghost at the moment you believe.
- The Bible tells us that the Spirit itself beareth witness with OUR SPIRIT.

[31] Romans 8:16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

- Here's a good way to know if you're saved:
- Do you hear the words of the Bible and immediately believe what they say?
- Or do you say, "Nah, that's not right. It doesn't match what my religion taught me."
- "That's not what my preacher says."
- When you hear John 6:47 when Jesus says, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He who believeth on me HATH everlasting life" DO YOU BELIEVE WHAT JESUS SAYS?
- If you think Jesus is lying right there because your preacher says YOU MUST BE BAPTIZED to be saved, then you probably aren't saved!!! You need to believe what the Bible says.
- You MUST have the Holy Spirit to be saved. You need to listen to that Spirit.

[32] Romans 8:9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

- If you don't have the Spirit of Christ, the Holy Spirit, then you aren't saved.
- Every single SAVED person has the indwelling of the HOLY SPIRIT.
- You don't get it later. You have it right now or you don't.
- If you don't have it, I suggest you believe on the Lord Jesus Christ right now and get it.
- Ask God to give you that Holy Spirit because you believe on Jesus to save you.
- Watch what the Apostle Paul says right here in 2 Corinthians Chapter 13 verse 5.

[33] 2 Corinthians 13:5 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

- Paul says to EXAMINE YOURSELVES. What's he mean?
- He means to CHECK YOURSELF. Paul was doubting their salvation.
- These people were opposing the Apostle Paul. They weren't agreeing with the word of God.
- They were preaching GARBAGE and TRASH and the opposite of what the Bible says.
- When you preach the opposite of what the Bible says, this is "DAMNABLE HERESY" the Bible says!!!
- Paul is saying that maybe since you say you're representing God but you're saying the opposite of what God says, then maybe you're either confused or you're a reprobate.
- A reprobate means GOD HAS REJECTED YOU.

Are you preaching the opposite of the Bible because you're a reject?

- That's the question I ask all the false preachers and false churches around here.
- EXAMINE YOURSELVES whether ye be in the faith!!! PROVE YOUR OWN SELVES!!!
- When the Bible says once you believe, you have eternal life and a preacher then tells you that you can lose eternal life: That means this is a false preacher and he's either confused or he's a reject.
- How do I know this? Because the Bible says so right there!!!
- Are these false preachers HERETICS or confused? Are they creeping in and no one is saying anything?
- If you read your Bible once a month, I guarantee you that you'll recognize a false preacher immediately.
- When someone tells you that all Bibles say the same thing, you better tell them to check their salvation.

[34] John 10:27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

- In other words, if you have the Holy Ghost, you'll hear what the Bible says.
- You won't listen to men and women who teach different than what this Bible says.
- As I read the Bible more and more in my life, I noticed the false preaching immediately.
- I have no loyalty to man. If you preach false doctrine, I'll tell you about it.
- If you reject the words of the Bible over and over again, you know what I'll do.
- I'll do what the Bible says.

[35] Titus 3:10 A man that is an heretick after the first and second admonition reject;

- And that's what I've done in my life, and I'll do it again.
- If I preach something different than the Bible, come and tell me about it.
- I need to know what I have wrong. I don't want to get it wrong.
- Look at the King James Bible and stick one of those others next to it like the NIV.
- THEY DON'T SAY OR MEAN THE SAME THING. God doesn't need to change His words.
- Get a King James Bible and know it's the word of God. There are no mistakes!
- The other false bibles are watered down trash. EXAMINE YOURSELVES!!!
- I'm not doing it for you. Examine yourself and see if you have the SPIRIT OF GOD.
- We can't see faith so we don't know if someone is saved or not. That's up to you.
- Back to Romans Chapter 5 verse 6.

[36] Romans 5:6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

- We're all UNGODLY until we believe on Jesus Christ and get that Holy Spirit.
- None are righteous, NO, not one. We have no strength without Jesus.

[37] Romans 5:7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

- In other words, this verse is saying that some people might die for someone they see as good.
- They might just do it, but most likely they won't.
- And that's setting us up for the next verse.

[38] Romans 5:8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

- What does the word COMMEND mean?
- Commend does not mean to demonstrate or show.
- God didn't demonstrate or show HIS LOVE toward us by Jesus dying for us.
- That's not what this verse means. When you look up the word commend, you won't find what the other false bibles changed this word to say.
- Different words don't mean the same thing. The NIV, NASB, ESV and all the others are wrong.

"GOD COMMENDETH HIS LOVE TOWARD US!!!"

- God is saying that HIS LOVE is much better than any love we can have.
- That's why verse 7 is there and saying that most men aren't going to die for another person even when they see them as good.
- He's trying to tell us HOW GREAT HIS LOVE is for us. He's raising HIS LOVE to this very high level.

- HIS LOVE will die for someone that sins against Him all the time.
- In other words, Jesus died for us and we aren't good people.
- Do you see the difference in His love versus our love?
- Most people won't die for anyone, and if they do, it must be at least someone they respect.
- I ask the question, "Why would God love me?" I've done all of these ignorant and stupid things in my life.

Think about the greatness of God Almighty. Think of how much smarter He is than us.

- But yet, He's patient with us. He gives us time to turn our lives around for Him.
- Think of something that's comparable.
- Think of you trying to give the Gospel of Jesus Christ to an animal.
- You know? A dog listens to you. It moves it's head around like it's listening.
- But it ain't quite getting it. Dog, why can't you understand the Gospel???
- Well, that's like God talking to me. And He's been very patient with me. He didn't give up on me.
- That's patience. Understand that today. We need to have that same patience.
- He came down to our level and died for us. That's what commendeth His love toward us means.

[39] Romans 5:9 *Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.*

- You need to understand today that you're saved by the blood of Jesus Christ.
- He died for our sins and we must have faith in HIS BLOOD, IN HIS SACRIFICE.
- Understand that JESUS CHRIST is the sacrifice to forgive you of your sins.
- Some very popular preachers in this world today DENY THE BLOOD OF JESUS CHRIST to be saved.
- A Baptist preacher, John MacArthur, says you don't need the blood of Jesus.
- He says, "HIS BLOOD wasn't important that it was only His death."

He has thousands upon thousands of people going to his church.

- Another clue of false preachers is the number of books they write that they can sell.
- They won't tell you to read the Bible. They want to replace the Bible with their books.
- He's wrote more than 150 books and has sold more than 1 million copies of his very own STUDY BIBLE.
- Another book of his has sold over 1 million copies and another over 500,000 copies.
- He's even written children books, which is just great, right? People trusting this false preacher!!!
- Romans 5:8 says you're justified by HIS BLOOD! The rest of the Bible says the same thing.

[40] Revelation 1:5-6 *And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, 6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.*

- We have to pay attention to what preachers are telling us and stop falling for lies.
- John MacArthur also teaches a works based salvation, which we know is 100% false in ALL WAYS.
- He wrote an entire book saying that you need FAITH AND WORKS to be saved!!! WOW!!!
- The BLOOD OF JESUS saves us!!! Our sins are forgiven through HIS BLOOD. It's not our works.
- Notice that end of Romans 5:9 says that we're saved from WRATH through Jesus.
- The culmination of all of God's wrath is hell. The wrath of God is hell. We're saved from HELL!!!

[41] Romans 5:10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

- Once we believe on Jesus we are saved through the sacrifice Jesus made.
- Jesus is the SON OF GOD. We're reconciled or no longer enemies of God.
- We're saved by the life of Jesus Christ. Jesus is the FATHER OF EVERLASTING life.
- Jesus grants us everlasting life through HIM.

[42] Romans 5:11 And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

- The atonement is the payment for our sins.
- The Day of Atonement in the Old Testament is discussed in Leviticus.

[43] Leviticus 23:27 Also on the tenth day of this seventh month there shall be a day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

- An animal was sacrificed on the Day of Atonement.
- The sins of their congregation were put onto that animal.
- They would kill the animal and the blood would be shed for their sins.
- The blood of an animal can't forgive the sins of any human.
- This was a picture of the sacrifice to come through Jesus Christ.
- No one has ever been saved by the blood of an animal.

[44] Hebrews 10:1-4 For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect. 2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins. 3 But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year. 4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

- This tells us that the animal sacrifices were just a picture of the things to come.
- Jesus Christ PAID for all of our sins. SAVED PEOPLE have received that atonement.

[45] Romans 5:12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:

- This verse is clearly talking about Adam. He was the first man who sinned.
- Through one man sin entered into this world and death passed upon all men.
- Are we suffering because of one man's sins? Is this all Adam's fault?
- Don't miss the last part of the verse there. "FOR THAT ALL HAVE SINNED."
- We're not receiving a penalty of a physical death because of Adam's sins.
- We're born with a sin nature. We're being punished for the sins we commit.
- It's not someone else's fault. We do it. And you know it's true.
- Do we have to do it? No, we don't have to sin. But we do. It passed upon us through Adam.
- Death passed upon all men because we all sin.
- Notice the parentheses starting in verse 13 through the end of 17 there in your Bibles.

- Let's read those verses.

[46] Romans 5:13-17 (For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law. 14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come. 15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many. 16 And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the judgment was by one to condemnation, but the free gift is of many offences unto justification. 17 For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.)

- Verse 13 there is taken out of context by so many people because of Reference and Study Bibles.
- We let these study Bibles affect all of our thoughts and views even when they contradict the Bible.
- They'll say that the people in the Bible between Adam and Moses didn't need punishment for sin.
- That study Bible says there is no law at that time.
- They will say that those people only went to hell during that time because it was Adam's fault.
- You know the people during the flood that were wicked? That was all Adam's fault.
- You're not suffering for what Adam did. Those people didn't suffer for what Adam did.
- Study Bibles have all kinds of false doctrine and teaching.
- Who said there was no law between Adam and Moses?

There's all kinds of laws and commandments from God during that time.

- We have to be careful who we're listening to when it comes to the Bible.
- God tells us to replenish the earth. Be fruitful and multiply.
- The death penalty is implemented in Genesis 9:6.
- It wasn't a do whatever you want. God gave them rules to follow.
- What about Cain's offering that He brought? God didn't accept it because He didn't do what He asked.
- God said, "If thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door."
- People knew what sin was before the law was implemented in the days of Moses.
- Do you think God thought it was okay to steal from Adam to Moses?
- That's ridiculous. We don't need someone to write a law to tell us stealing from someone is wrong.
- Do you see that? It's already built into you. You know what's right and what's wrong.

Adam and Eve didn't have a sin nature built into them like we do.

- And yet, he still sinned.
- It's ridiculous to say that Adam wouldn't have sinned if God didn't give him the rule to sin against.
- Some people think that if they don't know the laws in the Bible then it doesn't count when they break them.
- Some people really think that if they stay away from the Bible they won't sin.
- If they don't know it's wrong, they can't do wrong. "Well, I didn't know it was wrong."
- The entire Bible tells us that we sin through ignorance.
- IT STILL COUNTS AS A SIN even if you don't know it's wrong.
- In other words, you better get to knowing the Bible and what God says is right and wrong.
- He doesn't accept excuses. FACT: God does not accept excuses. NOT EVEN ONE!!!
- The WORD OF GOD, the rules from God, are eternal! They are everlasting and from the beginning.
- Let's read verse 13 again.

[47] Romans 5:13 *(For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.*

- This is a hypothetical verse. It's saying, "If there was no law, sin would not be imputed because there wouldn't have been a law."
- Even simpler would be to say, "If there was no law, there would be no sin."
- But, was there sin? YES, there has always been sin from Adam to Moses and for all of mankind.
- Why? Because the laws of God have ALWAYS existed.
- They didn't just come into existence when He gave them to Moses.

[48] Romans 2:12 *For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law;*

- This verse says if you've sinned without the law, you're going to perish.
- In other words, it doesn't matter if you don't know the law.
- You might be ignorant of some of God's laws. It's still a sin, and you still pay the penalty.
- So remember, Study Bibles are garbage. Just read the Bible part.
- Let's go back to Romans 5 verse 14.

[49] Romans 5:14 *Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.*

- Death reigned even over the people that didn't commit a sin like Adam.
- Adam is the figure of Him that is to come.
- Who is this figure to come? JESUS CHRIST.
- Let's keep going in verse 15.

[50] Romans 5:15 *But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.*

- The offence or the sin of man is passed on to us. We didn't earn it. We didn't work for it.
- It was passed on to us through Adam. Death passed upon ALL MEN the Bible says.
- The FREE GIFT is similar from Jesus Christ. This gift, we don't work for it.
- It is passed to us by grace through faith in Him. It's a FREE GIFT.
- The one we get from Adam is no good, but the one we can have passed to us from Jesus is what you want.

Adam is a FIGURE OF JESUS CHRIST but not the one we need. We need the second Adam who is Jesus Christ.

- Do you remember when God caused a deep sleep to fall on Adam?
- God opened up Adam's side and took a rib out of Adam.
- Jesus Christ had his side opened up too when He went to the cross.
- Do you see the picture there? New life came forth from Adam's rib.
- New life came forth from the sacrifice Jesus made on the cross.
- Watch the similarities in these 2 passages of Scripture.

[51] Genesis 2:23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.

[52] Ephesians 5:30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

- All believers are members of his body, of his flesh, and his bones.
- Do you see the similarities of Adam and Jesus Christ?
- Eve was taken out of Adam and Adam is to love her and cherish her and her the same.
- Our eternal life is taken out of Jesus and He loves us and cherishes us and we are to do the same.
- There's a lot of similarities made between Adam and Jesus Christ. I'll show you one more.

[53] 1 Corinthians 15:45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

- Jesus Christ is the second Adam in the Bible.
- We'll learn more about this as we continue to study the Bible.

[54] Romans 5:16-17 And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the judgment was by one to condemnation, but the free gift is of many offences unto justification. 17 For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.)

- One sinned and passed that sin to us THE FIRST ADAM. Gives us death.
- One gives us the gift of eternal life THE SECOND ADAM. Gives us life.

[55] Romans 5:18 Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.

- Notice this says that the FREE GIFT came upon ALL MEN unto justification of life.
- Calvinism, Presbyterians and some Baptists, teaches that salvation is only for a limited number of people that God has already chosen.
- This means they believe that Jesus only died for SOME PEOPLE and not ALL PEOPLE.
- They say that God chooses who goes to heaven and who goes to hell. You don't get a choice.
- They say, "It's not based on your decision to believe on Him."
- They say, "God doesn't give you a chance. He chooses some to heaven and some to hell."
- Does that sound like the God of this Bible right here? No. It's a false god that they created.
- They bow down and worship a false god that has no power.
- Why do I say that? Because they teach the exact opposite of what the Bible says.
- "THE FREE GIFT CAME UPON ALL MEN UNTO JUSTIFICATION OF LIFE."
- What's that mean? All men have the choice whether or not they will accept this free gift of eternal life.

[56] Romans 5:19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

- Do you see that it says, "by the obedience of one shall MANY be made righteous." It doesn't say ALL!
- In verse 18, we see that the free gift came upon ALL MEN. Jesus died for ALL.

- In verse 19, though, we see that MANY but not ALL will be made righteous.
- The gift comes upon ALL but not ALL receive the gift. Why?
- Because you have to make the decision to change your mind and believe on the Lord Jesus Christ.

[57] 1 Timothy 4:10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

- You must believe on Him to be saved.
- Does God want anyone to be sent to Hell? No. He doesn't.
- How do we know? The Bible says so.

[58] 2 Peter 3:9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

- God wants all people to change their mind and believe on Him.
- Churches have brainwashed people so badly (like myself) that I missed how to be saved.
- Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shalt be saved. There is no other requirement.
- Let's go back to Romans Chapter 5 verse 20.

[59] Romans 5:20 Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:

- From Adam to Moses, they were sinning. The offence was already there.
- The law enters and now people understand that they are breaking God's laws.
- They were always breaking them, but now God spells it all out for them.
- This is so we understand that we've broken God's law!
- With the New Testament now, we should really understand that we are sinners and break His law.
- Jesus tells us that even a bad thought is a sin. Offense ABOUND. It increases because of the law.
- We MUST understand we have broken His law so we know we need to be saved from those sins.
- "WHERE SIN ABOUNDED, GRACE DID MUCH MORE ABOUND!"

[60] Romans 5:21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

- Some people like to take these last couple of verses and say, "So you can believe on Jesus and then go do whatever you want?"
- These are the false preachers in churches and other so-called "Christians" that repeat that question.
- These are parents who think they know better than God.
- They think that their children MUST stay out of trouble.
- Telling them that they are saved by faith alone will just lead to them getting in more trouble.
- They'll think they can do whatever they want now. WRONG.
- You know what I say? "YOU DON'T KNOW WHAT'S BETTER FOR YOUR CHILDREN THAN GOD."
- GOD KNOWS BETTER THAN YOU!!!
- The law is established by faith. When you have faith, you'll want to do what God says.

If I go out and murdered someone today, I'm still going to heaven. 100% Guaranteed!!!

- His grace increases on me because of this great sin I've committed.
- Does God want me to go out and do that? GOD FORBID the Bible says in the very next Chapter of Romans.
- As sin abounds, grace abounds even more for those who are SAVED!!!
- You can't out sin the grace of God. You're covered by the blood of Jesus Christ.
- Once you realize that, you'll give in to God and you'll stop sinning so much. That's what changes you.
- Thinking that you're never saved until some later point, that doesn't help you be better.
- That just means you don't have the Spirit of God living within you because you've never had faith.

TRUST WHAT HE SAYS. GOD KNOWS BEST.

- You won't want to live in sin any more. You'll hate sin. Why?
- Because you have the Spirit of God living within you.
- God promised you eternal life and He knew you would continue to sin.
- He already knows every sin you'll ever commit.
- This is why HIS GRACE ABOUND!!! Or increases. It's all because you're a sinner.
- If His grace didn't abound, we'd be in big trouble. His grace never runs out.
- Thank you God!!!

Let's pray.

SERMON: ROMANS CHAPTER 6

[2] The title of the sermon today is "ROMANS CHAPTER 6."

- We're going to continue verse by verse teaching in the Book of Romans.
- We'll be covering all of Romans Chapter 6 today.
- Let's start there in verse 1.

[3] Romans 6:1 *What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?*

- What is this talking about when Paul says, "What shall we say then?"
- He's continuing to talk about the same subject he was just talking about in Chapter 5.
- And to refresh your memory on Romans Chapter 5, here's

[4] Romans 5:19-21 *For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous. 20 Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound: 21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.*

- Paul is talking about GRACE increasing when SIN increases.
- In other words, the greatest sinner in this world can BE SAVED by God's grace.
- God's grace is enough for anyone who chooses to BELIEVE on the LORD JESUS CHRIST.

In Chapter 5, Paul is driving home the point he's been making in the entire BOOK OF ROMANS:

- His point is this: You are saved by God's grace through FAITH on the Lord Jesus Christ.
- He's telling us over and over again in Romans that we aren't saved BY WORKS in any way.
- There's only one requirement to be saved, and that's FAITH ALONE.

Paul is saying that you aren't going to be SAVED by your obedience to God's LAWS and COMMANDS.

- That's the WORKS OF THE LAW and the DEEDS OF THE LAW
- What are those? Those are anything that God tells you to do. That's HIS LAW.
- And you doing those is YOUR OBEDIENCE to God's Laws.
- You are not SAVED by your obedience to God's Laws or to HIS COMMANDMENTS.
- God commands us to be baptized. You aren't saved by obeying that and getting baptized.
- God commands us to not murder. You aren't saved by not murdering someone.
- There's a lot of people who didn't murder anyone that are in hell right now.

Now, the Bible does say, IF YOU KEEP THE WHOLE LAW, then you will be SAVED.

- But that won't happen until you die because you have to keep it your entire life: TO THE END.
- You're righteous PAUL SAYS in this Book of Romans IF YOU KEEP THE WHOLE LAW.
- If you keep the whole law your entire life, you don't need a SAVIOR. You're righteous.
- But then we learn in Romans Chapter 3, that there's NONE RIGHTEOUS. We all sin.
- In other words, you need a SAVIOR. I need a SAVIOR. We all need a SAVIOR.
- No one will GAIN their way into heaven by OBEYING GOD'S LAWS. You won't obey all of them.

The LAW OF GOD exists of TWO things:

- 1) Things you shouldn't do and 2) things that you should do.
- THOU SHALT NOT DO and THOU SHALT DO.
- You can obey God by NOT DOING the things He told you NOT to do.
- And you can obey God by DOING the things He told you to do.
- To be saved by those things, YOU MUST DO THEM ALL YOUR LIFE PERFECTLY.

Some churches and religions are telling people that you have to OBEY all your life to be SAVED.

- And yes, that's one way to make it to heaven BUT God tells us it's not possible.
- You can't make it to heaven by BEING GOOD.
- Some churches and religions are teaching that you MUST change your ways in order to be saved.
- They'll say: "Well, that guy is still a drunkard so we know he isn't saved."
- Or they'll say: "That man isn't saved because he's still doing this or that."
- Well, that means Noah wasn't saved. Moses wasn't saved. Aaron wasn't saved. Samson wasn't saved.
- King Saul wasn't saved. King David wasn't saved. King Solomon wasn't saved.
- NONE of the disciples were saved according to these false churches and false religions.

People say: "THERE WILL BE A CHANGE IN THAT PERSON WHEN THEY GET SAVED."

- If there is no change, then we know they aren't saved.
- That person doesn't physically change. You can't see the change.
- There will be a NEW CREATURE, but the old creature is still there. That's your flesh.
- Your flesh didn't die or go away. But you have a new SPIRIT living inside of you forevermore.
- Your SPIRIT was quickened inside of you and made a new CREATURE.
- But you can choose to walk in the FLESH or walk in that NEW SPIRIT even after you're saved.
- So you don't know whose saved for sure. Some people continue to walk in the flesh.

Should you walk in the flesh? NO!!! But that doesn't mean you won't. You will at times.

- Hopefully, you walk less and less in the flesh but you'll never get rid of it in this life.
- That means you will sin in this life. Is it okay to sin? No, God hates it. But you will sin.
- It's not okay to sin, but you're still saved and going to heaven.
- You MUST choose to die to self each day and walk in the SPIRIT each day.
- It's not what YOU WANT. You need to choose what God wants. Then, you won't sin.
- If you choose what YOU WANT, you'll continue sinning. But, you're still saved.

If someone changes their mind and BELIEVES on the LORD JESUS CHRIST, they're saved.

- It doesn't matter what you think unless you want to call GOD a liar.
- They can walk in the flesh, and you would never know that they're saved.
- You might not see ANY change in that person.
- If they NEVER read their Bible and NEVER go to church, they aren't FEEDING that SPIRIT.
- They instead choose to FEED their flesh with TV, MOVIES, VIDEO GAMES, SPORTS, and so on.
- They have chosen to walk in the flesh and not the SPIRIT. You won't see a change.
- And some religious people will say: "A saved person would NEVER do some of those things!!!"
- And I say: "Oh yeah, you don't sin? You continue to sin every day too."

[5] 1 John 1:8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

- If you think you don't sin, do you think you're JESUS CHRIST HIMSELF?
- Let me help some of these people out who don't think they sin any more.
- The truth is right there in that verse in 1 JOHN. Do you see it?
- You aren't perfect. SAVED people can walk in the flesh and sin. And notice, they're SAVED.
- It's already happened. NEW BIRTH. Their flesh is still there. It hasn't died yet.

But look, there's a lot of HIGH AND MIGHTY FALSE CHRISTIANS out there today.

- "Look at me! Look how great I am. I don't sin any more. You need to be more like me."
- That's what they say. "Hey Buddy, I'm on a HIGHER LEVEL than you. I am more SPIRITUAL."

[6] 1 Corinthians 10:12 *Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.*

- People who think they don't sin any more simply deceive themselves. Everyone knows they sin.
- I know they sin BECAUSE the Bible tells me they sin.
- You should know I sin BECAUSE the Bible tells you I sin.
- You can fall back into old ways if you aren't constantly FEEDING YOUR SPIRIT.
- You'll know the Bible is the TRUTH when everything works the EXACT WAY that it says.
- And it has worked 100% the way it says IN MY VERY OWN LIFE. I know it's the truth.
- If you stick to feeding your Spirit with the Bible all day long, you'll sin much less.
- If you get away from the SPIRITUAL THINGS, you'll sin much more. And that's the truth.

You need to STARVE OUT THE FLESH. You need to FEED the SPIRIT.

- Now, that doesn't mean to actually starve yourself of GOOD FOOD.
- That means to starve yourself of worldly things. Get rid of the nasty TV shows. Replace it with the Bible.
- Get rid of nasty music. Replace it with PSALMS AND HYMNS.
- Get rid of bad food out of your life. Replace it with natural and healthy food. Don't eat too much.
- Get rid of alcohol and replace it with real drinks like water, water with lemon, water with lime.
- Cleanse the things of this world from your body. STARVE OUT THE FLESHLY THINGS.
- Get rid of the video games. Replace it with STUDYING THE BIBLE.
- And that means actually studying the ACTUAL BIBLE. Not one of these fake bible studies.

I HATE FAKE BIBLE STUDIES. "Hey, you want to do a Bible study? Let's read Kyle Idleman's latest book!"

- That's not a Bible Study, and it won't help you. That's a worldly man study. That's not what you want.
- "How can I be like Kyle Idleman?" Hey, NEWS FLASH, you don't want to be like Kyle Idleman.
- YOU WANT TO BE LIKE JESUS CHRIST. And trust me, they aren't even close. NO MAN is close to JESUS.
- They might tell you they are and they might encourage everyone to follow them. But they're wrong.

So, will you EVER be able to die to your fleshly desires 100% and completely walk in the SPIRIT?

- No, you won't be able to reach that PERFECT state.
- How do I know? BECAUSE the Bible says so. There's not one who doesn't sin.
- Why? Because you're living in your flesh!!! You can get MUCH better, but you won't be perfect.
- UNTIL you receive that new body in the clouds at the RAPTURE after the GREAT TRIBULATION.
- People who teach that you have already reached a state of SINLESS PERFECTION are liars!!!
- The Apostle Paul says so in this Book of Romans. So don't fall for that trash.

[7] Romans 6:1 *What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?*

- Should we continue to sin so GRACE will be even greater? That's what Paul is asking here.
- Let me tell you this FACT: If you sin, GRACE will ABOUND. Grace will increase.
- But, SHOULD YOU continue to sin and not even try to get better? Watch what Paul says.

[8] Romans 6:2 *God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?*

- Paul says: GOD FORBID. Our SOUL IS NOW DEAD to SIN. Don't live it any more.
- We shouldn't sin. He says, "GOD FORBID." Why would you want to live in sin? It should make you sick.
- And I want to read a few verses here so you can see what Paul means when he reaches the end of verse 6.

[9] Romans 6:3-6 *Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? 4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. 5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection: 6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.*

- We SHOULD BE dead to sin. We SHOULD NOT serve sin. Our soul is now protected from sin.
- But our flesh is not protected from sin. BUT we SHOULD CHOOSE to not sin.
- Does Paul or the Bible ever say that WE WILL NOT SIN? No, it sure doesn't. It says: we shouldn't sin.
- Understand the difference between SHOULD and MUST.

[10] Acts 16:30 *And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?*

- What MUST I do to be saved?
- "BELIEVE on the LORD JESUS CHRIST."

[11] Acts 2:37 *Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?*

- What shall we do? What SHOULD we do?
- You should be baptized. You should stop sinning. You should OBEY GOD.
- They don't ask right there in that verse: "WHAT MUST WE DO TO BE SAVED?"
- They ask Peter, "What should we do now that we've heard your preaching?"
- The Bible never says you MUST be baptized to be saved. NEVER says that once.
- Should you be BAPTIZED? YES, you should. That's an act of OBEDIENCE.
- That's following God's commands to you. That's OBEYING God.
- But we know that we aren't saved by OBEYING God's laws UNLESS we do them all 100% of the time.
- In the same chapter of Acts just a few verses before, the Bible says this:

[12] Acts 2:21 *And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.*

- When you call on the name of the LORD, you're saved.
- And you can't call on HIM without first believing on HIM. The Book of Romans says so.
- You SHOULD choose to live for God. But MUST you to be saved? You get to choose your path.
- And the Bible is telling you what path you SHOULD choose.

[13] Romans 6:3-4 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? 4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

- The actual act of a physical Baptism is a PICTURE of many different things.
- That physical act of being baptized doesn't save you.
- You should already BE SAVED before you're baptized.
- But that physical act is a PICTURE of SALVATION. It's a picture of being saved.
- Paul is using the PICTURE OF BAPTISM to tell us why we should choose to walk in the SPIRIT.

Being on the ark in the flood wasn't ACTUALLY saving those people from hell.

- Anyone on the ark could have went to hell if they hadn't yet BELIEVED ON GOD.
- NOAH was saved eternally. That's clear BECAUSE He believed God.
- The 7 others? We don't really know if they're in heaven right now. But their flesh was saved in the flood.
- Was their soul saved from hell? I'm not sure. Some of their actions AFTERWARDS might make us wonder.
- But again, they may have been saved and chose to walk in the flesh. Noah sure did when he got drunk.

The ark wasn't punching your ticket into heaven, but it is a PICTURE OF SALVATION.

- The Bible says that it's a LIKE FIGURE and Baptism is also a like figure.
- But it doesn't have THE SAVING POWER. The physical act of BAPTISM doesn't save you.
- God's using those pictures or like figures to explain salvation but we need to know the difference.
- Know the different between a PICTURE of salvation and actual SALVATION.

It's very easy to prove that BAPTISM is a picture of salvation.

- It goes like this. Verse 4 right there says: "Therefore we are BURIED with him by baptism into death."
- Are you actually buried like Jesus was when you're baptized?
- Do you actually die when you go into the water like Jesus actually died?
- Are you actually raised from the dead when you come up out of the water?
- No, these are PICTURES of the death, burial, and resurrection of Jesus Christ.
- When you're baptized, you're saying: "Hey, I want to do what God commands me to do."
- "I want to obey God and be baptized because Jesus commanded me to be baptized."

Jesus was baptized so I should be baptized. Jesus obeyed God so I should OBEY Him too.

- If baptism saves you, why was Jesus baptized? Did He need to be saved?
- In other words, it's absolutely ridiculous to say that baptism saves you.
- That's made up by man. WORKS do not save you IN ANY WAY.
- You can get baptized every day of your life and NEVER believe on the LORD JESUS CHRIST.
- When you think some work that YOU'RE doing is saving you, you haven't put your trust on Jesus to save.
- You're putting your trust on some physical act of doing something.

When you're baptized, you're OBEYING God but you're also saying YOU UNDERSTAND and BELIEVE in the death, burial, and resurrection of Jesus Christ.

- But that's not all it is EITHER. It's also a picture of YOU burying your old self.
- It's you saying, "I don't want to be this OLD SELF any more." And you take action to be baptized.
- You're getting rid of your old self. But we're supposed to die to SELF every single day.

- WALK IN NEWNESS of life verse 4 says. Let's keep going in verse 5.

[14] Romans 6:5-7 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection: 6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. 7 For he that is dead is freed from sin.

- We SHOULD not serve sin. So understand what you're saying when you get baptized.
- First, you're saying I'M ALREADY SAVED. Understand that. You're already saved.
- You understand that BAPTISM doesn't save you.
- What you are saying is: "This OLD person is DEAD!!! I want this old self DEAD."
- "I don't want to be that person any more. I want to rise out of that water a NEW PERSON."
- "I want to come out of that water a person who died to my OLD SELF."
- You're saying: "Hey, I want to talk in this NEW PERSON with this NEW SPIRIT."
- "I'm saved, and I thank God for what He's done for me. I want to do what He wants."
- "I want to be like Jesus Christ. I want to walk WITH HIM each and every day."

Is BAPTISM important? Oh yes, it's very important for people to get baptized once they're saved.

- If you don't get baptized, you're saying I'm saved and I want to just keep doing what I'm doing.
- I don't want to lose my old self. I want to hang onto my old self as long as I can.
- That's not good. You will not live for Jesus because you won't give up YOUR DESIRES.
- Baptism is a VERY IMPORTANT step and that's why it's the FIRST THING you should do after you're saved.

[15] Acts 2:41 Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.

- When you get BAPTIZED, you're saying "I HAVE GLADLY RECEIVED JESUS CHRIST AS MY SAVIOR."
- "And I'm going to tell everyone I know about Jesus Christ MY SAVIOR."
- You're saying: "I've received eternal life BUT I'm not done yet. I want to live for God."
- "I've died with Christ. I've been resurrected with Christ. I want the old man gone. I want the NEW LIFE."
- I WANT TO LIVE THE NEW LIFE IN JESUS CHRIST. I don't want to wait until I get to heaven.
- I will live it right now, and I'll do what God asks me to do. That's BAPTISM.
- And that's what people need to understand when they get baptized.

[16] Galatians 2:19-21 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God. 20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. 21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

- Don't FRUSTRATE the grace of God by thinking you can save yourself through BAPTISM or anything else.
- Baptism is a work. Changing your mind and believing isn't work. Baptism takes work to get it done.
- You have to go find water. You have to get into the water. You have to go under the water.
- You have to come up out of the water. It's a commandment. It takes work. It doesn't SAVE YOU.
- Just like it says right there: "I LIVE BY THE FAITH OF THE SON OF GOD WHO LOVED ME."
- You receive eternal life by grace through FAITH. And don't add anything else to that.
- Because God's grace is powerful and faith in HIS SACRIFICE is what saves you. Nothing of yourself.
- God purchased the gift for you. All you have to do is take the FREE GIFT.

- When you see, "I'M CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST" in verse 20 on the screen, this means you're giving up your old self for Jesus.
- You're saying you want Jesus Christ to live through you. You're giving up what you want.
- If you haven't been saved TODAY, I want you to see this verse on the screen right here and believe it.
- This is JESUS, GOD HIMSELF, speaking right here.

[17] John 5:24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

- Don't listen to what ANYONE else has ever told you.
- See the words of Jesus and simply believe what HE says.
- BELIEVE ON HIM alone to save you and He says you HAVE EVERLASTING LIFE.
- You're PASSED from death unto life.
- Even the corrupted bible versions like the NASB, NIV, and ESV couldn't change the meaning.
- You've PASSED from death unto life and YOU can't change that. It's over. It's done. It's a great thing.
- The best day of your life is the DAY YOU GET SAVED. I guarantee you that.
- So, if you haven't been saved, make today the best day of your life. And then get baptized TODAY.
- And it's won't JUST be a good day for you. Who else is it a good day for?

[18] Luke 15:7-10 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance. 8 Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it? 9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost. 10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

- It's a good day for you. But it's a good day for God. It's a good day for HEAVEN. It's a good day for me.
- And it's a good day for all of us here right now. "I HAVE FOUND THE PIECE WHICH I HAD LOST."
- Now, what do you have once you're saved? You got the old person and the new person.
- Which one are you going to be now? Are you going to be worldly or GODLY?
- If you choose to watch TV, that's worldly. If you choose to read the Bible, that's Godly.
- If you choose to watch Football on Saturday, that's worldly.
- If you choose to go Soul Winning on Saturday, that's Godly. Hey, I've been there.
- It's a gradual change that takes place over time. It's decision by decision each and every day.
- It's all the small decisions you make to WALK IN THE SPIRIT and not the flesh.
- It takes time to see a HUGE CHANGE, but it happens gradually as you make each decision each day.

Your friends and family might say this to you: "Hey, where's the old Josh? What happened to him?"

- Hey, I don't like this new Josh. He's not very much fun any more.
- He won't even have a drink of alcohol with us. He won't even listen to our dirty mouth any more.
- Where is the old JOSH that loves to have fun? We don't like the new Josh. Where's the old one?
- You know where the old Josh is? HE'S DEAD. He's not here any more. He's been buried.
- But sometimes he tries to stick a foot up trying to get out. Sometimes his head comes up out of the dirt.
- An arm pokes through. And what do I do? I kick some more dirt on him and bury him down some more.
- That's what you have to do with your old self. It's still there, but you have to bury it.

There's a point where you have to STAND UP and say: "Hey God, I want to give everything to you."

- And I don't want this stuff any more. I don't want to be who I used to be.
- God, I'm sorry for all that stuff. Help me to be a new man. Help me to do what you need me to do.
- GOD, I WANT TO BE PERFECT IN YOUR EYES.

[19] Matthew 5:48 *Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.*

- Understand, you'll never be perfect but God knows if you're trying.
- He wants you to try to be perfect, but He understands you won't be.
- But do your best and HATE sin. Once you hate it, you won't do it. If you love it, you'll do it.
- Tell yourself it's nasty, it's vile, it's sickening.
- Even what you think is the smallest sin, you need to understand GOD HATES IT.
- And you should be like HIM and hate it too.

[20] Psalm 97:10 *Ye that love the LORD, hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints; he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.*

- If you love God, you'll HATE evil. You'll hate sin. Then, you'll stop doing those sins that you hate.
- Stand up and say: "God, I will do whatever you need me to do." This is dying to yourself.
- In everything that you do, you have to say: "God, what do you want?"
- God, how do you want me to look? God, what do you want me to wear?
- God, what do you want me to say? God, where do you want me to go?
- God, who do you want me to be around? God, what do YOU want me to eat?
- What do you want me to be, GOD?!?!?
- God, you're running this now. Not me. I'm giving it all up to you. Take control God.
- The Holy Spirit is now living inside of you. Your body is NOW the Temple of God.
- The Holy Spirit is a person. God is living inside of you. Understand that today. It's HIS temple.

[21] 1 Corinthians 3:16 *Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?*

- If you go against God, He will punish you. Don't defile HIS TEMPLE. He lives here inside of you now.
- Do you remember when Jesus got angry when the people were DEFILING HIS TEMPLE?
- Notice right there in 1 Corinthians 3:16 that it says: YOU ARE THE TEMPLE OF GOD.

[22] Matthew 21:12-13 *And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves, 13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.*

- God gets ANGRY when you defile HIS TEMPLE.
- Jesus says, MY HOUSE shall be called the HOUSE OF PRAYER. Don't make it a den of thieves.
- He'll overthrow you. Understand that today. Do what God asks BECAUSE of what He's done for you.
- God made you a brand NEW creation so understand what He did for you.
- Decide TODAY to let that OLD person die. One day you're going to die anyway. Give it up now.
- That old person doesn't last very long on this earth anyway. So give that person up.
- Take the NEW PERSON and head straight towards God.

That's what GOD is telling us in Romans Chapter 6. Why hang onto the old person for a few years?

- You can go ahead and become that new creation today. EMBRACE IT TODAY. Give up the old.
- It will be the best thing you've ever done. When you get to heaven, you'll do what God wants.
- Might as well get started right now.

[23] Romans 12:1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

- That right there tells us that what He's asking from you is reasonable.
- Heaven is the greatest place to live. There is no better place. Why is that?
- Is it because it's the most beautiful place you've ever seen?
- Is it the amazing new creatures like the cherubim's and seraphim's that you can't wait to meet?
- Is it because you'll get to meet Ruth, Esther, Samson, Joshua, Gideon, Joseph, Moses, Aaron, Job, the Sons of Thunder, Matthew, Luke, Peter, Paul, Timothy, Jude, the Samaritan Woman at the well, King Hezekiah, Solomon, Eli, Samuel, Jeremiah, Elijah, Elisha, John the Baptist?
- But why is heaven a great place to live? Is it going to be because the food is so great?
- Is it going to be because the best drinks you've ever tasted are in heaven?
- No, that's all going to be amazing BUT the best part is there will be NO SIN in heaven.
- GOD IS THERE. And that's who I can't wait to meet.

But the whole point is understand that heaven is such a great place BECAUSE there is no sin.

- So why not have just a little piece of that here on Earth in your own life.
- Get rid of as much sin from your life as you can. PREPARE FOR HEAVEN RIGHT NOW!!!
- Let all of that other stuff go. You don't need all of that worldly trash. Don't make everything about YOU.
- Don't listen to the DISNEY MOVIES and the TV that tells you IT'S ALL ABOUT YOU. No, it's not.
- I want to go back to Romans Chapter 6 verse 8.

[24] Romans 6:8-10 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him: 9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. 10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

- Being baptized is a PICTURE of dying to YOURSELF.
- You should be baptized as the first step to dying with CHRIST.
- You raise up out of that water UNDERSTANDING it's a picture of the resurrection.
- Once you're SAVED, you'll NEVER die again. So what are you afraid of?
- Are you afraid of losing something here on this Earth? Are you afraid of losing some money? A car?
- A job? A home? Clothes? Your peace in your life? Your beautiful shoes? What are you afraid of losing?
- GIVE IT ALL UP AND GIVE YOUR LIFE TO CHRIST. That's what Baptism pictures.
- Why do you think Jesus commands us to be baptized? He wants you to understand what it means.
- If you aren't willing to be baptized, you probably aren't going to love a life for Jesus.
- It's the first step after being saved. If you can't take that step, you probably won't live for Jesus.
- CRUCIFY YOUR OLD SELF. Being baptized is a VERY IMPORTANT step.

[25] Romans 6:11-12 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord. 12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

- That SCRIPTURE right there is HUGE. "Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body."
- Do you see that? Why would GOD say that if it couldn't happen?
- If you couldn't sin any more in your mortal body, why would HE SAY THAT?
- Seventh Day Adventists don't think they sin any more. Why would GOD tell us this?
- DON'T LET SIN REIGN IN YOUR MORTAL BODY. He says this because it can happen.
- It can happen to SAVED people. Many other religions say they don't sin any more.
- The Bible NEVER you won't sin any more. You get to make a choice on whether or not you sin.

[26] Romans 6:13 Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.

- God is commanding us not to sin. He knows you're going to mess up BUT He wants you trying your best.
- He's saying: Turn yourself over to me and WATCH WHAT I CAN DO FOR YOU.
- Yield yourself to me, and watch what happens. Hey, try it I beg you today.
- Try spending as much time as you can on God, and watch what happens. PUT HIM FIRST and watch.

[27] Romans 6:14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

- Once you're saved, your UNDER GOD'S GRACE. You need to realize that, though.
- You can choose to continue being your old self. GRACE WILL INCREASE THE BIBLE SAYS.
- But why do you want to do that? God's grace is never ending, but don't make it increase on purpose.
- Realize that SIN DOESN'T RULE OVER YOU.
- Faith in God, knowing that HE'S THERE. Truly believing is what leads to you following HIS LAWS.
- Some religions take that verse right there and say: "SEE, WE CAN DO WHATEVER WE WANT."
- Well, you can do whatever you want once you're saved because God's GRACE will increase.
- But is that what you should do? Do you want have a miserable life here? Why? I sure don't.
- I want to make God happy. That's what you should want. He gave you life and eternal life.
- But let's continue so you see this. Don't just pick and choose verse 14 and ignore the entire chapter.

[28] Romans 6:15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

- He's saying you don't have a license to sin. You don't have a FREE PASS to do whatever you want.
- God's watching it all, and you don't and won't get by with ANYTHING. God forbid HE SAYS.

[29] Romans 6:16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

- This verse is saying: WHOSE GOING TO BE YOUR MASTER?
- Are you going to be a SERVANT to SIN or a SERVANT to GOD?
- Sin leads to death. There's nothing good about sin. You might think you like it, but you won't any more.
- Your sin will GRIEVE the Holy Spirit. You don't want to feel like that. It doesn't feel good.
- Instead, OBEY GOD unto righteousness. CHOOSE TODAY. Who will you serve?
- If you choose NOT TO SERVE GOD, who are you serving? SATAN. There is no other option.
- Understand that today. When you sin, you aren't choosing God. You know the one who gave you LIFE?

- You're choosing to go against HIM. Don't do that.

So today, envision yourself in the Book of Joshua.

- Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel and he calls for the elders, the heads, the judges, the officers.
- They stand there before Joshua. He tells them what GOD did for their fathers and for their families.
- He took them out of Egypt. He parted the Red Sea. He brought them into the promised land.
- He fought for them. He gave them the promised land.
- He told them to FEAR THE LORD and to serve the Lord. And then He says this in verse 15 of Chapter 24.
- And imagine that you're standing in front of Joshua from the Bible right now. Not me. Joshua in the Bible.

[30] Joshua 24:15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

- Joshua says: "HEY, CHOOSE THIS DAY (not another day) THIS DAY WHOM YE WILL SERVE."
- God wants to know right now. WHOSE SIDE ARE YOU ON?
- Joshua chooses. He says: "You can choose you want BUT AS FOR ME AND MY HOUSE, We might serve the Lord."
- Is that what Joshua says. No. He says, "WE WILL SERVE THE LORD."
- He doesn't say, "Well, I'll think about it. I might choose God. I need some time to think."
- Oh no, not Joshua. He's seen enough to know. GOD ALMIGHTY IS THERE, AND I'LL DO WHAT HE SAYS.
- God gives you the choice. He doesn't make you do it. Sin makes you a slave. God wants to set you free.
- Give it up to Him and you'll see the FREEDOM you'll have. What He tells you to do is BEST for you.

For example, you can be a slave to sin. Addictions to alcohol and drugs are great sins.

- Those things are killing your body. You're a slave to sin.
- I don't have an addiction to drugs or alcohol. Those things don't rule over me. I don't need them.
- That's freedom. Don't let something that isn't even real RULE over you.
- For example, sports aren't alive. It's a game. It's not alive. Don't let sports rule over you.
- Don't let children's activities rule over your life.
- "Well, we can't come to church because our daughter has gymnastics and it's very important."
- "Or, we can't go Soul Winning on Saturday because our son has a basketball game."
- Hey, if that's true THOSE THINGS are ruling over your life. And they're nothing. They aren't important.
- "HOW DARE YOU SAY THAT MY CHILD IS NOT IMPORTANT!!!" Oh, that's not what I said.
- The SOUL of your child is of UTMOST IMPORTANCE.
- But gymnastics and basketball do NOTHING for their soul. Give it all up for JESUS. He gave it all for you.

Spend all your money on things that are just DUMB.

- Alcohol kills you, and people spend all their money on it. Same thing with drugs.
- "But it helps me feel good. I love it. I'll never give it up."
- It's just like taking a stack of money and burning it when you buy alcohol, drugs, cigarettes.
- It would be better if you actually took the money and burned it than actually using the drugs.
- Would that be dumb? To just burn a stack of money that you worked hard for?
- Well, it's much DUMBER to take that money and spend on things that MAKE YOU A SLAVE.
- Do you want to be a slave to sin? GOD's trying to set you free from all of that.
- Don't weep over that stuff. Give it all up. Give up the nasty fast food that you think you love.

- Try giving something to God. Give it all away. You don't need any of that trash.
- "Well, I can't do without my French fries. I can't do without my TACO BELL. I love it too much."
- Do you hear what you're saying? Hey, I can do without it. I can do without fast food.
- I'm doing just fine. It makes me sick to even look at fast food any more. I want REAL FOOD.

People say: "I need to stop eating fast food. I need to stop doing this. I need to stop drinking."

- "I need to lose weight. I need to stop smoking. I need to stop this. I need to stop that."
- Okay, why are you telling me? Why don't you do it. "Well, I can't." Why not?
- Have you become a slave to some MASTER that doesn't even breathe?
- You're a slave to FRENCH FRIES? You're a slave to alcohol that it's just plain nasty?
- It's a thing. Let me tell you something. I'll be a SLAVE TO GOD ALMIGHTY who gives BREATH.
- I won't be a slave to something that's not even living. But that's what people do.
- NOTHING IS TOO POWERFUL FOR YOU TO GIVE UP IN THIS WORLD TODAY.
- What you need to learn is how to HATE SIN. Once you hate it, you'll stop doing it.
- And if you mess up, you HATE it even more. Hey, it works. When you have the HOLY SPIRIT, it works.
- In order to stop sin, you have to SPIRITUALLY conquer that sin. YOU HAVE TO HATE THAT SIN.
- You can only HATE IT through the SPIRIT because your flesh will love it.
- That's why God says it's a SPIRITUAL BATTLE. In order to win, it MUST be done through the SPIRIT.
- In other words, if you're dead to sin, you won't want to do those sins. You'll hate them.

[31] Romans 6:17-18 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you. 18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

- Paul is talking to the ROMANS right here in this BOOK, in this CHAPTER.
- He's talking to people who have died to sin. They crucified their own body and are OBEYING God.
- "You were the servants of sin, but now you've obeyed." He's not talking to every SAVED person.
- He's talking to the people who have OBEYED HIM.
- When you're saved, you've received the POWER that you need to OBEY GOD.
- But some people won't use that power. It's there. You have to choose to use that POWER God gave you.
- When you do us it, then you are MADE FREE FROM SIN.
- Then you become a servant of righteousness. In order to stop being a slave to sin, you MUST OBEY GOD.
- So, you can be saved and choose to be a slave to sin. That's a sad thing.
- You have the power, but you choose not to use it.
- You choose to be a slave to things that don't even breathe.
- Make up your mind RIGHT NOW to change that.

[32] Romans 6:19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

- He's telling us again in every way possible. You were a slave to sin.
- Choose NOW to yield yourself to God. Be a servant of God not a servant of sin.

[33] Romans 6:20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

- When you serve sin, you're free from righteousness.
- Being free from righteousness is not a good thing.
- Without the righteousness of Jesus Christ in your life, you'll be miserable.
- You'll seek all the things in this world to make you happy, and you'll figure out when you're about to die that you wasted your entire life trying to gain things that rust, burn up, and get stolen.
- You don't want a miserable life. King Solomon had more than anyone on this earth can even dream about.
- And he said it was all worthless. He learned the truth. He already had everything. It means nothing.

Some so-called Christians and especially PASTORS around here don't believe that GOD PUNISHES people.

- If you want to go up against God, He will punish you.
- Once you're saved, you're HIS CHILD. He punishes just like He teaches us to punish our children.
- Pastors, who should be reading their Bible, can't see THE TRUE NATURE OF GOD. It's on every page.
- "Well, that's the God of the Old Testament." That's what they say. That's HERESY right there.
- There is no different God in the Old Testament than there is in the New Testament.
- And just to show you, let's read something in the Book of Acts: THE NEW TESTAMENT.

[34] Acts 5:1-6 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, 2 And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet. 3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land? 4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God. 5 And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things. 6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

- And you might say: "Well, you're just trying to scare me into doing what God says."
- And I say: "No, it's not me my friend. It's God. I didn't write the Bible. God wrote it."
- Then the wife of Ananias comes into the picture.

[35] Acts 5:7-10 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. 8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much. 9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out. 10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

- Don't tempt the HOLY SPIRIT. Don't lie to God.
- Do you know that Ananias and Sapphira didn't have to give all of that money?
- But they come in and say, "Hey, look, I gave everything I had."
- They got up and pretended to be something they weren't. They pretended to give it all when they didn't.
- Don't lie to God. That's wickedness. Don't lie to other people. That's vile and wicked.
- I think Ananias and Sapphira were SAVED people. And I think God gave them the greatest punishment.
- He took them out of this life because of their lies. If they were saved, they're in heaven right now.

[36] Romans 8:13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

- "FOR IF YE LIVE AFTER THE FLESH, YE SHALL DIE." Do you think that's a maybe right there?
- In other words, God can and will take you out of this life.
- He can make your life a LIVING hell right here on this Earth.
- You tempt Him too much, He'll take you right out of this life. He does what He says.

YOU NEED THE FEAR OF GOD. People don't want to hear that any more.

- Instead they say: "Well, I know it's wrong BUT I'll do it anyway."
- That's someone who has no fear of God. That's someone whose missing out on a lot of good things.
- That's someone who might just end up dead by the HAND OF GOD.
- King Saul was saved and ignored God's laws and didn't obey HIM.
- He knew the LAW OF MOSES said that he shouldn't personally offer up a sacrifice to God.
- But he did it anyway. He kept on messing with God. He kept on going against God.
- He even goes to see a witch. The Bible says a witch shall be put to death. You don't seek a witch for help.
- King Saul knew all of those things. He was a hypocrite.
- He had even set up orders against those same witches. So he kept on going against God.

[37] 1 Chronicles 10:13-14 So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, even against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to inquire of it; 14 And inquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse.

- What's that say right there? BECAUSE pastors around here seem to not see any words in the Bible.
- It says, "GOD SLEW HIM. Saul died for HIS TRANSGRESSION. For his sin against God."
- Same thing with Ananias and Sapphira.
- And he was one who God chose as KING. God especially gets angry with the people representing HIM.
- If you want to call yourself a Christian, you better live it.
- And I'm not talking about this FAKE Christian living. I'm not talking about FAKE Bible studies.
- I'm telling this stuff to put the fear of God into you. Why? Because we need it.

[38] Proverbs 9:10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.

- Do you want to understand more things? I sure do.
- I'll take all the wisdom and knowledge God wants to give me. I pray for it. I ask God for it.
- God, please give us wisdom and knowledge so we can do what you need us to do.
- Why do you need to fear the Lord? Because it turns out best for you.

[39] Psalm 145:19 He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

- All these so-called churches around here won't even tell people the truth.
- They won't even tell them that GOD WILL PUNISH THEM for disobeying.
- They've created some false god that isn't close to the ONE TRUE GOD.

[40] Hebrews 10:30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.

- God says, "You want to be bad. You want to do wrong. You want to do evil. Okay."
- I'll pay you back God says. You don't want none of that.
- Here's one of my favorite verses in the Bible because of the first 3 words.

[41] Jeremiah 6:19 Hear, O earth: behold, I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

- "HEAR, O EARTH." Do you think He's talking to you? Are you on this earth?
- He says, "I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of THEIR thoughts."
- Why in the world would God do that?
- It gives us the answer: "BECAUSE you have not hearkened unto MY WORDS NOR TO MY LAW."
- You've rejected me God says. When you won't do what He asks, you're rejecting HIS WAY as the best way.
- Do you think you can do whatever you want? Hear this today.

[42] Hebrews 10:31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

- THE LIVING GOD. He's living. And He's alive forevermore. You won't escape HIS WRATH.
- You need to make a DECISION RIGHT NOW. You need to fear God right now.
- You don't need to wait. FEAR HIM RIGHT NOW. Give all that trash up.
- Let's finish up Romans Chapter 6.

[43] Romans 6:21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

- Listen, once you get away from sin, you understand that NOTHING good came from those things.
- I HATE the things that I've done in the past. It's sickening to me now. I don't even believe I did it.
- But I did. And it was vile, nasty, wicked, sickness. But I thank God for being patient with me.
- I'm ashamed of all those things. God could have killed me off, and I think He would have if I kept on.
- BUT HE WOKE ME UP. And now I'm right here. And I fear Him. I'll tell you that.

[44] Hosea 8:7 For they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no stalk: the bud shall yield no meal: if so be it yield, the strangers shall swallow it up.

- God says, "FOR THEY HAVE SOWN THE WIND."
- And guess what they're going to get back? THEY SHALL REAP THE WHIRLWIND.
- And Buddy let me tell you this. You don't want to see the whirlwind of God Almighty HIMSELF.
- I don't want ANY part of that. And you don't either. So let's do what He says.

[45] Romans 6:22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

- When you're saved, you're saved. You have everlasting life.
- But there's 2 Paths once you're saved: you can 1) do what you want OR 2) do what God wants.
- When you're saved and you choose to OBEY God, you'll produce fruit UNTO holiness.
- And you will build those rewards in heaven. Be free from sin, serve God, produce fruit.
- You should know this last verse of Chapter 6 very well.

[46] Romans 6:23 For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

- This verse tells us why everyone has to die.
- Preachers give sermons and they say: "I don't know why we have to die."
- They're putting this seed into people that says, "God really isn't fair because we have to die."
- The answer to why we die is right there.
- THE WAGES OF SIN IS DEATH. This means ALL MUST DIE because we all sin.
- BUT, the gift of God is ETERNAL LIFE through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Today, He wants you to have a GIFT. It's a FREE GIFT.

- And that gift is the greatest gift you could ever imagine. 100 lotteries isn't even close to this gift.
- Lottery winnings just lead to fleshly trash and more sin. Never fails.
- God paid for the GIFT. It wasn't free to HIM. He paid for the gift. You didn't.
- You aren't working for a gift. You aren't gaining that gift. It's free to you.
- He says, change your mind, and BELIEVE ON ME to save you AND YOU'RE SAVED for ETERNITY.
- When are you saved? At the moment you believe.

[47] John 6:47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

- Jesus didn't say: "He that believeth on me HATH everlasting life AFTER you die."
- No, He says you have it once you believe on HIM.

[48] 1 Peter 1:23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

- Once you believe, you're BORN AGAIN a new creation.
- And that new seed cannot be corrupted. It's separate from your flesh.
- That new seed is INCORRUPTIBLE because it's Jesus Christ.
- He never sinned. He never did anything wrong. HE IS INCORRUPTIBLE.
- So now that you have that INCORRUPTIBLE SEED within you, don't let that wicked sin control you.
- Walk in the SPIRIT and not in the flesh. Don't grieve the Holy Spirit of God.

Let's pray.

SERMON: ROMANS CHAPTER 7

[2] The title of the sermon today is "ROMANS CHAPTER 7."

- We're going to go through Romans Chapter 7 verse by verse.
- Again, Romans is not an easy book to understand so we slow down and study it verse by verse.
- When you do, it will be one of your favorite books because you'll see how it disproves every religion around here.
- False preachers can't understand the book of Romans.
- They pick and choose verses out of context without understanding the entire chapter and book.

What have we learned so far in the Book of Romans?

- The Apostle Paul wrote the book.
- Gentiles are condemned in Chapter 1 of the book.
- Jews are condemned in Chapter 2 of the book.
- We learn that if you follow the law YOUR ENTIRE LIFE, you can save yourself.
- But chapter 3 tells us that ALL HAVE SINNED. So everyone is condemned who has ever lived.
- No one has done right their entire life from start to finish. NO NOT ONE.

[3] Romans 3:9-12 What then? are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin; 10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: 11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. 12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

Due to this fact, your goodness or your righteousness DOESN'T get you to heaven!!!

- There are NONE good. That means you're in the NONE GOOD category. I'm in the NONE GOOD category.
- You don't have an exemption because your church or religions says that you're good.
- God says, "YOU'RE NOT GOOD." Why? Because HE created the word "GOOD" and good is perfect.
- If you're never going to be good enough to get to heaven, how are you going to make it?
- The end of Chapter 3 tells us this:

[4] Romans 3:28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

- In other words, FAITH ALONE justifies you. FAITH is your belief on Jesus to save you.
- You're justified by FAITH without doing any of the deeds of the law.
- It says, "WITHOUT THE DEEDS OF THE LAW." This means you need to do nothing else to be saved.
- BUT HAVE FAITH ON JESUS CHRIST TO SAVE YOU. Churches say different. Religions say different.
- Who are you going to trust? GOD'S WORDS IN HIS BIBLE or the words of some false preacher.
- You either SAVED by Jesus ALONE or you're not saved.
- If you think it takes something else besides the sacrifice that JESUS made, then you're not saved.
- When you put 100% FAITH ON JESUS, that's the moment you're saved.

So, since you're SAVED by faith alone, is God's law important to follow?

- This is what the Book of Romans is teaching us. It's answering that question for us.

[5] Romans 3:31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

- The answer is right there. We don't GET RID OF THE LAW that God gave us.
- WE ESTABLISH THE LAW. We do what HE ASKS US TO DO!!!
- How do we know what to do? We follow the Bible. We follow VALID laws and commandments from God.
- We don't follow made-up rules by some church, religion, school.
- "If you don't get on your knees every night and confess your sins, you're going to hell!!!"
- "If you wear pants, you're going to hell!!!" OR "Cut your hair and you're going to hell!!!"
- God has rules we should follow, but once you're SAVED, you're not going to hell.

So, can we just ignore what He tells us to do since we're going to heaven?

- Oh, you can, but get ready for HIM to punish you in this life.
- God has chosen to ESTABLISH His law through faith.
- He gets us to do what He asks once we believe on HIM.
- He gives us the gift of the HOLY SPIRIT to help us understand HIS LAWS.
- Once you know HE'S THERE watching, you'll do what He says.
- If you don't really believe He's there, you'll just keep doing what you want.
- He says He will punish you. Do you believe that? He tells you to HATE SIN because He hates it.
- If you love it, you'll keep doing it. If you hate it, you'll stop much faster.
- If you have the Holy Spirit, you'll learn to hate it much faster.

Again, we're not saved by our righteousness at all.

- Abraham wasn't saved by HIS righteousness. How do you think Abraham was saved?
- Romans Chapter 4 teaches us all about Abraham and how he got saved.

[6] Romans 4:3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

- How did Abraham gain righteousness? By believing God. That's FAITH.
- Believe what God says, and you will be saved. IMMEDIATELY just like Abraham.

[7] Romans 4:5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

- I'm just giving a quick overview of Romans until we get started there in Chapter 7.
- Once you're saved by FAITH, you're now at PEACE with God.
- You're no longer an enemy of God.

[8] Romans 5:1 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

- Once we're saved, we still sin in our flesh. That's our body.
- Our soul is saved, but our flesh continues to sin as we choose to sin.

[9] Romans 5:20 Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:

- When you sin, God's grace increases. This simply means the more you sin, the less you deserve heaven.
- This doesn't mean you should go sin. You want to do your best each day to not sin.

[10] Romans 6:1-2 *What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? 2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?*

- Now that you're saved, you're FREE FROM SIN.
- This means that your soul is sealed and protected from sin.
- Your body, your flesh is not saved from sin. You're still going to die a physical death.
- You're still going to have aches and pains. You're still aging.
- The evidence of the Bible truths is all around us.

[11] Romans 6:22-23 *But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life. 23 For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.*

- We all die a physical death because we've sinned. That's the punishment for sin.
- But, we receive the gift of everlasting life through FAITH on the Lord Jesus Christ.
- If we never put our faith in Jesus to save us, then there's a second death in hell.
- That's what you don't want.
- With that, we're now into Romans Chapter 7. This is an amazing chapter.
- Let's learn this together today.

[12] Romans 7:1 *Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?*

- Who is Paul speaking to here? He is writing to the Romans. The Christians in Rome.
- Some Jews had converted from Judaism to Christianity. Paul did. He's speaking to saved people.
- He calls them BRETHREN. He's writing to the CHURCH IN ROME.
- He says, "Hey, you know God's law." You know that the law has dominion or power over a man.
- How long does God's laws have AUTHORITY over you? For as long as you live.

You don't get out of God's laws just because you're saved.

- You don't get a free pass to go do whatever you want. GOD'S LAWS have dominion over you.
- If a preacher says, "We're not under the law. We're under grace." You have to see what he means.
- Most of the time they mean you can do whatever you want because you're not under the law.
- But they take SCRIPTURE and they twist it to they can sin whenever they want.
- So, let's look at an example from the Apostle Paul himself in the very next verse.

[13] Romans 7:2 *For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.*

- When a man and woman are married, they are married for LIFE.
- A woman is bound by the law to her husband for as long as he lives. Same thing with the man.
- It goes both ways here. The man doesn't get a special pass.
- There is ONLY one valid reason for divorce and that's at the beginning of a marriage ONLY.

[14] Matthew 5:31-32 *It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: 32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.*

- The only valid reason for divorce according to JESUS CHRIST Himself is FORNICATION.
- Fornication and adultery are not the same thing.
- Fornication is a sexual relationship BEFORE marriage.
- Adultery is not a valid reason for divorce the BIBLE teaches.
- NOTHING is a valid reason for divorce BUT fornication.

[15] Deuteronomy 22:13-14 *If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her, 14 And give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:*

- What does this mean? This man is claiming that he married a woman that claimed to be a virgin.
- They're married, but the husband finds out that the woman is not a virgin.
- Or at least, that's what he's claiming right here.
- In other words, she fornicated with someone else BEFORE marriage.

[16] Deuteronomy 22:15-17 *Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damsel's virginity unto the elders of the city in the gate: 16 And the damsel's father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her; 17 And, lo, he hath given occasions of speech against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these are the tokens of my daughter's virginity. And they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.*

- The father of the woman brings proof that she was a virgin. Let's say that she was and the husband lied.

[17] Deuteronomy 22:18-19 *And the elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him; 19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred shekels of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his days.*

- What the man did was evil. He lied about his wife. He's beaten. He pays a fine to his father in law.
- And she shall stay his wife all his days. He doesn't get out of it because he doesn't like his wife.
- She didn't fornicate before marriage with him so she stays his wife.

[18] Deuteronomy 22:20-21 *But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsel: 21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die: because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her father's house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.*

- So, God's punishment to this woman is worse. She lied to her husband about being a virgin.
- But, she also committed fornication before marriage, which God greatly hates.
- So, she was put to death for that. This means the husband is free to marry someone else.
- The Bible is very clear that FORNICATION is the only valid reason for divorce.
- Adultery is not. Violence is not. A man who works all the time and doesn't give you attention is not.

- A man or woman who gets tired of his wife or her husband is not a valid reason for divorce.

[19] Deuteronomy 24:1-2 *When a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house. 2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's wife.*

- The uncleanness we're talking about is finding that she's been with someone else before marriage.
- Then let him write her a bill of divorcement. This matches the words of Jesus.
- And to make this more clear. Let's look at another example.

[20] Matthew 1:18-19 *Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost. 19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.*

- Joseph and Mary were MARRIED, but they hadn't yet consummated the marriage.
- They hadn't yet come together, and she was found with child.
- To Joseph, that means she fornicated with someone else before their marriage.
- So, he was able to put her away privately through a bill of divorcement according to the law.
- And that's what he was planning to do, but an angel came in a dream and told him what happened.
- Before we move on, let's read one more passage of Scripture.

[21] Matthew 19:3-6 *The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause? 4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female, 5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh? 6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.*

- God joins you together as husband and wife.
- NO MAN can divide this marriage including you. EXCEPT for ONE REASON only. Let's see what Jesus says.

[22] Matthew 19:7-9 *They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away? 8 He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so. 9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.*

- If divorce happens for any other reason but fornication, the divorce is not valid in God's eyes.
- You might have valid divorce papers, but it's not valid in God's eyes.
- Jesus says, "If you marry another, you've committed adultery. Whosoever marries the woman commits adultery."
- Why is that? Because God says you're still married. FORNICATION is the only valid cause.
- There is an obvious difference in adultery and fornication.
- Fornication is a sexual relationship outside of marriage.
- Adultery is a sexual relationship with someone else while married.
- Abuse is not a valid reason. TIL DEATH DO US PART.

Most preachers won't teach any of this for one of these 2 reasons:

- REASON #1: They don't know what the Bible teaches. They don't study the Bible.
- REASON #2: They don't want to hurt anyone's feelings. They don't want to lose offering.

We preach it here so the people who haven't messed up, WON'T.

- It's not very loving to NOT TEACH this to children and young adults.
- Everybody messes up. If you didn't know and you messed up, start doing things the right way now.
- If you have a new husband or wife, you can't go back to the last unless your current husband or wife dies and the first hasn't been re-married.
- The Bible gives us directions, but preachers won't teach it. That's sick.
- We need to do things the way God wants them done. Let's keep going in Romans Chapter 7 verse 3.

[23] Romans 7:3 So then if, while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

- This woman in Paul's example is only free from the law of marriage if her husband is dead.
- When she marries another, she doesn't commit adultery IF her husband is dead.

[24] 1 Corinthians 7:39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.

- That doesn't mean to kill your husband if you don't like him. Murder is a great sin too.
- Now, let's see the point of Paul's example.

[25] Romans 7:4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

- We were married to the law before we were saved.
- We died when we were saved so we're no longer married to the law.
- We're now married to another instead of the law and that is the LORD JESUS CHRIST.
- Now, we do what He says. When we do what He says, we will bring forth fruit unto God.
- But that doesn't mean all Christians will OBEY JESUS. If not, they're still saved.
- If they don't bring forth fruit, they're still saved. Notice it says, "THAT WE SHOULD BRING FORTH FRUIT."
- If we do obey God, fruit will be brought forth to God. Jesus says to preach the Gospel.
- Preaching the Gospel to others HOUSE TO HOUSE will bring forth fruit unto God.

Something important to notice with Paul's point here is that we're now married to Jesus Christ.

- And remember he's using marriage as an example.
- And Jesus Christ NEVER dies. He's eternal so we'll never be loosed from that marriage.
- So Paul's example here is teaching eternal life too. Notice that today.

[26] Romans 7:5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

- When we walk in the flesh, we sin. And it feels good to get what we want.
- And then that produces more sin. We've all been there and know how that feels.
- You want more and more and more of whatever that sin is. As an example, gluttony. Eating too much.
- When you start eating too much food, that food tastes so good. We want more.

You get used to that feeling of eating too much. That unhealthy food tastes so good.

- It brings forth more sin. It brings forth fruit unto death. Overeating can kill you off early.
- Walking in the Spirit, you would say: "Hey, I don't need or want that food. It's hurting me."
- "I'm going to choose something different that doesn't hurt my body."

[27] Romans 7:6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.

- When we knew the law, we died to that law. The sinning against the law KILLED US.
- Paul is saying that we're DELIVERED from that death. PAST TENSE: "Delivered."
- If you're saved, you're delivered. It's not you might make it. YOU ARE DELIVERED.
- Since Jesus has saved you, you are a new creation. Your body isn't new but your SPIRIT and SOUL is new.
- And he says, "We SHOULD serve in newness of SPIRIT and not in the oldness of the letter."
- In other words, walk in the SPIRIT and not in the FLESH.
- Walking in the flesh leads to sin by breaking God's law.

[28] Romans 7:7 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

- Since the law kills you and makes you dead, is the law bad?
- No, the law is good and perfect. It's US who are bad. The law isn't.
- In other words, don't blame the law for you sinning. The law isn't at fault. God isn't at fault.
- Why else is the law good? Paul says he wouldn't have known sin BUT BY THE LAW.

So, we don't automatically know what's wrong like some false preachers will say.

- As a small child, you don't know lying is wrong because it's easier for you.
- Your parents tell you its wrong. Or hopefully, your parents teach you its wrong. Some don't.
- You don't know coveting is a very bad sin, until you hear it from the Bible.
- The world teaches you that it's good to covet. It's good to want things other people have.
- God's law teaches you the opposite. It's a great sin to covet.

Like today, you might not have known the only valid reason for divorce is FORNICATION.

- You may have thought it was okay to get a divorce if your wife smacked you once.
- VIOLENCE. "I want a divorce." And the world says, "Yes, that's a valid reason for divorce."
- God says, "No it isn't." Do you see what Paul means right there?
- False preachers like Ray Comfort say, "The moral law is built into you."
- Actually, the Bible says different. Paul says I wouldn't have known sin but by the law.
- Children are taught rules by their parents. DON'T LIE. That's where you learn it. It's learned.

[29] Romans 7:8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead.

- Sin comes from us breaking the commandments.
- And when we do that, we have a stronger desire for more.
- Do you see how the Bible explains everything to us? When we sin and are fleshly, we want more!!!
- When you're not saved and you sin, YOU WANT MORE!!! Been there and done that. Have you?

If you've never been that way, I'll order you a trophy or something. And children don't count.

- Only older people!!! But seriously, when you aren't saved and you sin, you want more.
- That's what that word CONCUPISCENCE means. "A strong desire to sin or to do evil."
- For example, I used to love bad music. Give me more of that evil music.
- Once I was saved, I couldn't listen to it any more. I didn't want to hear it any more.

Notice at the end of verse 8 what it says: "For without the law sin was dead."

- When you didn't know the law, sin was dead. It was there, but it was dead.
- If you only knew lying was a sin but thought it was okay to cheat at school, then sin was dead.
- You didn't know you were sinning and getting worse. To you, it wasn't growing.
- But what happens when you learn the law? SIN INCREASES. You're like: "Oh, whoops!!!"
- "I better fix that FAST." It's not okay to sin. When you learn the law, sin is no longer dead.
- The next verses explain this even better.

[30] Romans 7:9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

- To explain this a little better, I want to give you an example.
- When children are born into this world, they aren't going to hell.
- A baby that passes away doesn't go to hell. This verse proves that today.
- PAUL says, "FOR I WAS ALIVE WITHOUT THE LAW ONCE."

This means when you don't know the law, you're not yet dead from your sin.

- A baby doesn't know right and wrong. A 1-year old doesn't know right and wrong.
- Some people think they know what they're doing, but they don't understand yet.
- You can tell them what's right and wrong, but they don't fully understand yet.
- Some false preachers will teach that you're going to hell once you take your first breath.
- That's not true. Once you understand God's law, then SIN REVIVES and you die.
- Adults will understand God's law. They might get it all but it only takes one to understand.

[31] Exodus 20:15 Thou shalt not steal.

- I don't know of one person who never stole something in their life. It doesn't have to be big.
- And everyone knows that stealing is wrong.
- A mentally challenged person may not ever understand that things are wrong.
- Guess where they're going? To heaven. Babies and young children go to heaven.
- They sin but they didn't know and didn't understand it was wrong.

Running around naked is wrong. Little children run right out of the bath tub naked, screaming, yelling.

- "Look at me!!!" They don't understand that they're naked and that being naked is shame.
- Adam and Eve's eyes were opened up once they sinned against God.
- They understood they were naked and it was shameful.
- Do you see the comparison here? Once you understand the law, sin revives, and you die.
- Is that a bad thing? No, you need the law so you understand you're a great sinner. The law is good.
- We need to know it and understand it so we know what we should be doing.

[32] Romans 7:10 *And the commandment, which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.*

- We weren't supposed to be sinners. The law was to life everlasting. That was the design.
- But Adam and Eve couldn't keep it. We couldn't keep it.
- We broke the commandment, and we find that breaking those commandments lead to death.
- Sin leads to death. Commandment, break commandment, sin, then death.
- Once we sin, we're chosen for death.

[33] Romans 7:11 *For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.*

- Sin is what kills you. And it deceives you even from a young child.
- Sin is the easy way out. When you need to lie as a young child, you find that it's easier to lie.
- Sin is deceiving to you because it's what feels the best. It feels better to your flesh to sin.
- It feels good to get out of something the easy way by lying or stealing. It's easy.
- So we take that easy path when we're young and don't yet understand. But it kills us.

[34] Romans 7:12 *Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.*

- God's law is perfect. When we read HIS LAWS, the world thinks some of them are crazy.
- Stoning a woman who lied about being a virgin to her husband. That's God's law. It's perfect.
- God HATES lying and HATES fornication and HATES every other sin in existence.
- A little white lie? He hates that too. From the simplest to the most complex sins, HE HATES.
- Why? Because they lead us to death. HIS LAW, though, leads us to life. His law protects us.
- His law is good for us. It's holy, just, and good. Do you understand that today?
- When God tells us not to do something, it's the best for us. He loves us. He wants to protect us.
- When I yell at Emma to not play on the stairs, it's because I don't want her to get hurt.
- I'm not trying to be mean to her. I'm trying to protect her.

[35] Romans 7:13 *Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.*

- The law didn't make DEATH to you. SIN worked death in you. Sin came by the law, though.
- That's what Paul is teaching us right there. And why did God give us the law? To help us.
- He says, "THAT SIN BY THE COMMANDMENT MIGHT BECOME EXCEEDING SINFUL."
- It's so we realize that we're big time sinners. We were big time sinners anyway. We just didn't know it.
- When you realize what God's law says, then you realize how bad of a sinner you are.
- Adultery is a great sin. That's obvious, right? It's a horrible sin. But listen to this.

[36] Matthew 5:27-28 *Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery: 28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.*

- If you look at a man or a woman with lust, it's a sin too.
- Jesus says, "You've committed adultery with that man or woman in your heart."
- Then you understand that even a bad thought is a sin.
- It's not as bad as the actual ACT of doing it, but it's still a sin. One sin = hell.
- And then you realize, "UH OH. I'm messed up. I need help."

Romans 7:13 shows us that we need to realize that ANY sin is exceeding sinful.

- It's not okay to sin. Churches that teach it's your goodness that gets you to heaven MINIMIZE sin.
- "Oh, well, that's not really a sin because I don't sin like that any more."
- That's false. Romans is teaching that you need to understand the opposite of that.
- Why? So you understand you're a sinner who needs to be saved. You're not righteous AT ALL.

I want to give you an example of how sick and nasty sin truly is as preachers won't preach this.

- What did people have to do to follow the Old Testament law when they sinned?
- I want to show you an example for a ruler who sinned somewhat through ignorance.
- So this ruler didn't know the law very well and didn't realize he did something wrong.
- It's still a sin even if you didn't know it was wrong.

[37] Leviticus 4:22-24 *When a ruler hath sinned, and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD his God concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty; 23 Or if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge; he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish: 24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it is a sin offering.*

- Think about this. Let's say you messed up and sinned. You realize you're guilty of a sin.
- You have to take this innocent animal who did nothing wrong and kill it yourself.
- Killing things is not something I like to do or want to do. This shows you the sickness of sin.
- God designed it this way so you'll feel sorry for your sin.
- Think of having to kill an animal every time you sin. It's your fault. You have to take it out on the animal.
- We don't do animal sacrifices any more because GOD HIMSELF changed that rule.

The LAMB OF GOD is Jesus Christ who is our sacrifice for sins. We don't kill animals any more as a sacrifice.

- Now think about that for a second. Instead of an animal being sacrificed for your sin, who is it now?
- Jesus. That's even worse. Every time you sin, you should be brought to remembrance of who died for you.
- It wasn't an actual lamb dying for your sins. It's JESUS CHRIST who is innocent. Who is perfect.
- He gave you life and loves you more than you could ever imagine. He formed and shaped you.
- And you put Him to death every time you sin. Think of that. Think how sick and nasty sin is.
- That's why you should hate it. God hates sin because it kills.

[38] Romans 7:14 *For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.*

- To follow the law, we need to walk in the SPIRIT. But we're fleshly, and we will sin.

[39] Romans 7:15 *For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.*

- Paul hates sin because he understands how wicked it is.
- He wants to do good, but he doesn't do it all the time. He does that which he hates.

[40] Romans 7:16 *If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good.*

- We know in our minds that GOD'S LAW is good. We're doing the sin. It's not the law that's bad.

[41] Romans 7:17 *Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.*

- You see that verse right there? Wow, false preachers and false Christians love that verse.
- Evil and wicked people love that verse. They twist it and make it sound like it isn't their fault.
- And God already people would take that and twist it all around.
- "Well, it's not MY FAULT that I sinned," they say. And I say, "Oh yes it is your fault."
- "No, it says right there that I'm not the one sinning any more. I don't sin any more."

When you sin, it's because that sin dwells within you. You don't want to do it, but you do anyway.

- It's still present within you. When you're saved, sin isn't counted to your soul any more.
- You don't sin in your soul any more. But, of course, you sin in your flesh. That's what Paul is teaching.

[42] 1 John 3:4-6 *Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law. 5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin. 6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.*

- In other words, if you've received Jesus Christ as your Savior, your soul is protected.
- This doesn't mean you NEVER sin again in your flesh. Of course you do, right?
- If sin is counted to your soul, then you've NEVER known Jesus. That's what it means at the end of verse 6.

[43] 1 John 3:9 *Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.*

- When you're saved, you're born again. You are born of God. You cannot sin in your soul. It's sealed.

[44] Ephesians 1:13-14 *In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise, 14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.*

- Understand the difference in your body and your soul and spirit.
- Your body obviously isn't saved and healed completely. You continue to sin in your body.
- Your body isn't perfect. Your soul has been made perfect. You're forgiven.

[45] 1 John 1:8 *If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.*

- So, there's the difference in your soul/spirit and your flesh. Your soul is saved. Your body isn't.

- One day, your body will be made new and will have no sin. You won't sin any more.
- That happens on the DAY OF REDEMPTION when Jesus returns.

[46] Romans 7:18-19 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not. 19 For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

- In our flesh, there is nothing good. Our flesh wants to make us happy. It's choosing what's best for us.
- People get divorced now because they're so SELFISH. They act like their partner is selfish.
- When in reality, it's them whose being selfish. "Well, my husband changed."
- "He wants me to stay with him instead of going out with my friends every weekend."
- "He was never like that. He's so selfish now." So, whose really the selfish one there?
- We have to open our eyes and see what's happening in this world.
- We're letting total idiots tell us what's right and wrong now.
- If you let your flesh take over each day, you will be SELFISH. God isn't about selfishness.

The love of God is putting others before yourself. That's what GOD'S LAW does for all of us.

- It puts others before ourselves. Following God's laws are always best for everyone else.
- And the great part? It's actually the best for you too. But your flesh won't think so.

[47] Romans 7:20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

- Do you understand that verse now? Paul repeats this over again.
- SIN IS YOUR FAULT. Understand that. You allow the sin to dwell within you.
- You can choose to let that sin GROW within you, and you'll start sinning more.
- Or, you choose to DIE TO THAT SIN each day and walk in the SPIRIT.

[48] 1 Corinthians 15:31 I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

- You MUST die daily to that sin that dwells within you. Put it away. Kill it off each day.
- In other words, don't do what YOU want in your flesh. DO WHAT GOD WANTS.
- That's what dying DAILY means right there.

[49] Romans 7:21 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me.

- Paul finds within HIMSELF a law that is fighting against the good that he wants to do.
- He doesn't want to sin. He wants to choose God's law. But he has this other law within himself.
- This other law is fighting him to do evil versus doing good. That's the flesh. That's selfishness.
- We all have this sin nature within us. That's what this verse is talking about.

[50] Romans 7:22-23 For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: 23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

- On the inside, in our soul, we have delight in the law of God. We know it's good.
- Our inside is a NEW CREATURE. We are a new creation on the inside.

- The outside doesn't change much. You can't tell when someone gets saved by looking on the outside.

The LAW OF GOD is within our soul once you're saved. But there's this other law in our body.

- It wars against us all day long each and every day. And it's not going away.
- And when we fall to that law, we sin and are brought into captivity of that LAW OF SIN.
- Do you see how we know the Bible is true? Everything it says is how it all works. Evidence is there.

[51] Romans 7:24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

- This is how we should be feeling when we sin. "O WRETCHED MAN THAT I AM!!!"
- When we sin, we should feel very bad about it. We should feel sorry.
- That's the HOLY SPIRIT within you. If you sin and don't feel bad about it, you should check your salvation.

[52] Ephesians 4:30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

- When you sin, you will GRIEVE the Holy Spirit of God.
- The Holy Spirit is now living within you. You have the Spirit of God. He knows what you're doing.
- Try your best not to sin. That's what's best for you and everyone around you.

[53] 2 Corinthians 7:10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

- GODLY SORROW worketh repentance unto salvation.
- We should be sorry for what we've done in our lives. We've done some bad things.
- We've sinned against ourselves, our neighbors, our family, our friends.
- But most importantly we've sinned against God who gave us life and loves us.
- We've sinned against our Creator. And yet, He still gives us the chance to be saved.
- Understanding you're a sinner and that it is your fault, leads to GODLY SORROW.
- He brings you to that point through the HOLY SPIRIT. And that leads to you being saved.

And notice what it says there in that verse: "SALVATION NOT TO BE REPENTED OF."

- In others words, your salvation isn't going to change. Once you're saved, you're saved.
- But the sorrow of the world, THAT'S SIN, worketh death.

[54] Romans 6:23 For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

- God wants you to take this one-time gift of eternal life. It's eternal. You only need to take it once.
- Does that verse say eternal life is through your good works? Does it say it's through your baptism?
- Does that verse say: "But the gift of God is eternal life through following God's commandments?"
- It doesn't say anything like that. SALVATION is through JESUS CHRIST ALONE. Nothing else.
- Let's finish Romans Chapter 7 with the final verse 25.

[55] Romans 7:25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

- Paul asks in verse 24: "Who shall deliver me from death?" Are you going to do it yourself?

- Nope, the answer is right there in verse 25.
- Jesus Christ delivers us from death. THANK GOD today for that.

[56] 2 Timothy 4:18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

- The Apostle Paul through the Holy Spirit teaches us that there's 2 laws in our bodies once we're saved.
- Sin doesn't go away completely because we're still living in our sinful bodies.
- Our flesh wants what's best for ME. It's all about ME.
- Our soul wants what's best for EVERYONE ELSE. It's not all about me.

Each day make a decision on who you're going to serve. Is it yourself or is it God?

- Serve God and stay away from sin. It's your choice. If you make the wrong choice, it is your fault.
- It's not okay to sin.

[57] Psalm 97:10 Ye that love the LORD, hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints; he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

- God tells us to hate evil, which is sin. Hate the evil within you so you don't fall to it.
- Even in the book of Psalms, you see ETERNAL SECURITY of the believer.
- "HE PRESERVETH THE SOULS OF HIS SAINTS."
- And He delivers you out of the hand of the wicked.
- This means you have the power now to resist sin. You have the Holy Spirit within you.
- It's time to use it. It's time to let the Holy Spirit run your life and your decisions.
- Each day, ask this question: "Hey God, what do you want?"

Wake up, open your eyes, realize what's going on in your life.

- Are you really choosing what's best for God or what's best for yourself?
- Are you choosing things that make it easier for you?
- If things are easy, it's most likely you're choosing what's best for you.
- So open your eyes today and choose to walk in the Spirit and not the flesh.

Let's pray.

SERMON: ROMANS CHAPTER 8

[2] The title of the sermon today is "ROMANS CHAPTER 8."

- Let's start there in verse 1.

[3] Romans 8:1 There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

- Once you're saved, you're saved. You're SEALED (past tense) with the HOLY SPIRIT.
- The HOLY SPIRIT is the DOWN PAYMENT to you until the DAY OF REDEMPTION.
- At the day of redemption, you receive a brand new body that doesn't have sin and doesn't want to sin.
- Romans Chapter 7 teaches us that our bodies have sin. The desire to sin isn't going away in THIS body.
- Romans Chapter 8 is teaching us all about the HOLY SPIRIT.
- Once you're saved, you have the HOLY SPIRIT within you.

Notice what it says there in verse 1 of Romans Chapter 8:

- "There is therefore NOW, no condemnation to them which are in CHRIST JESUS."
- NOW that you're saved, you are no longer condemned. That means you're free from sin.
- It means you're saved. You're no longer headed to hell. You're sins have been forgiven.
- The end of verse 1 says: "WHO WALK NOT AFTER THE FLESH, BUT AFTER THE SPIRIT."
- So, now, you get to make a choice each day. Paul just taught us this in CHAPTER 7.
- Choose each day to walk after the SPIRIT. Obey the SPIRIT within you and NOT your flesh.
- The SPIRIT is there. Make a choice each day. Choose the SPIRIT.

Before we move on, I want to make sure you know that the HOLY SPIRIT doesn't leave you ONCE you're saved.

- This is VERY IMPORTANT to understand.
- In order to be saved, you need to understand you're secure in God's hands.
- In other words, once you have eternal life, you can't lose it no matter what you do.
- That doesn't mean to go do whatever you want as God can make your life a living hell and HE WILL.
- But He's not sending you to hell once you're saved BY THE BLOOD OF JESUS CHRIST.
- Understand that the HOLY SPIRIT is a down payment until you receive a new and sinless body.

[4] 2 Corinthians 1:19-22 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me and Silvanus and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea. 20 For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us. 21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God; 22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

- You're established in CHRIST once you believe on HIM to save you. It's done.
- Who says it's done and completed? GOD SAYS SO.
- The false preacher man says you don't have eternal security. GOD SAYS YOU DO.
- Verse 21 right there says GOD DID IT. Verse 22 says GOD HAS SEALED US and given the earnest of the SPIRIT in our hearts.

EARNEST MONEY in a real estate transaction is money put down to show that you're serious about making the purchase.

- God is saying He's serious. And to show that you're saved He's giving you the gift of the HOLY SPIRIT.
- He's sealing you up and you have eternal life.

[5] Ephesians 1:13-14 In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise, 14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

- After you hear the GOSPEL and believe it, you're saved.
- You receive the earnest or down payment of the HOLY SPIRIT. The SPIRIT doesn't leave you EVER.

[6] Ephesians 4:30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

- How long are you sealed with the HOLY SPIRIT?
- Until the DAY OF REDEMPTION. That day, you receive a brand new body that is sinless.
- When is the DAY OF REDEMPTION? What great day is this that you have to look forward to?

[7] Luke 21:25-28 And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; 26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. 27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. 28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

- The DAY OF THE LORD is the DAY OF REDEMPTION.
- When you see Jesus coming in the clouds, that day is here.
- And don't worry because you won't miss it.

[8] Revelation 1:7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

- The DAY OF REDEMPTION is the SECOND COMING OF JESUS CHRIST.
- That's when the Rapture occurs, and that's when you'll join Jesus in the clouds.

[9] 1 Thessalonians 4:16-17 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

- If you're SAVED and have already put all your trust in Jesus Christ, you're SEALED with the HOLY SPIRIT.
- You're now waiting for the DAY OF REDEMPTION where you won't have to battle sin any more.
- Let's re-read Romans 8 verse 1 and continue onto verse 2.

[10] Romans 8:1-2 There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. 2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

- You are now free from the law of sin and death. That's what verse 2 says when you're saved.
- You now have the SPIRIT OF LIFE in CHRIST JESUS within you.
- God says, "You're free from the law of sin and death." Death no longer has power over you.
- Why is that? BECAUSE YOU HAVE EVERLASTING LIFE. Everlasting means it never ends.

But yet, you have false preachers teaching that you can lose it and go to hell IF you do certain things.

- Which things send you to hell according to these false preachers?
- Well, it can be anything of THEIR CHOICE. God never says any of that.
- So, once you're saved, you have the SPIRIT. Then, you choose each day to walk in the SPIRIT or the flesh.

[11] Galatians 5:16-18 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. 17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. 18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

- If you have the SPIRIT, you're led by the SPIRIT.
- When you sin, which you do, you're allowing the flesh to lead in that decision.
- Some false preachers and false religions like Seventh Day Adventists teach that you don't sin any more.
- And they're talking about their flesh too. They say they don't sin any more.

[12] Galatians 5:19-21 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, 20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, 21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

- False religions will take that verse and say: "SEE, IF YOU DO ANY OF THOSE, YOU GO TO HELL!!!"
- You lost your salvation. SEE!!! It says so right there.
- Well, guess what? If that were true, NO ONE would make it to heaven. The evidence is there.
- Idolatry. We've all put other things above God. We do it all the time every day.
- Hatred. Have you ever hated someone unrighteously? Of course. Envyings. How about that one?
- Drunkenness? Revellings means being loud and noisy for long periods of time. Partying all night.
- STRIFE. Ever had arguments with your friends, family, husband, wife? Of course.
- EVERYONE has done something on that list. God doesn't mean you're not going to heaven.

[13] 1 Corinthians 15:50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

- If you take that to mean FLESH AND BLOOD, then obviously we're all flesh and blood.
- We're all living SO NONE OF US will inherit the kingdom of God.
- Even those false preachers won't make it!!! Give them 1 Corinthians 15:50. Are you flesh and blood?
- "Well, then, you won't make it either FALSE PREACHER!!!"

The Bible is talking about NOT HAVING THE SPIRIT OF GOD within you.

- Once you have the SPIRIT, you HAVE the SPIRIT!!! You're no longer of flesh and blood. You're spiritual.
- How do you get that SPIRIT? Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ to save you. DONE. OVER. PERIOD.
- When you get to heaven, you won't have that sin within your flesh. You won't be in the flesh.

- When the day of redemption comes, you'll have a new body without that desire to sin.
- Until then, you have a BODY OF SIN. The flesh is fighting you each day to make a bad decision.
- Yes, there is a war within you each and every day.

[14] Galatians 5:22-25 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, 23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law. 24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts. 25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

- IF we live in the SPIRIT, let us also WALK IN THE SPIRIT.
- You LIVE in the SPIRIT, but you get a choice to WALK IN THE SPIRIT. That's your choice each day.
- Let's continue in Romans Chapter 8 verse 3.

[15] Romans 8:3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

- What can't the law do? The law is following all of God's commandments.
- If you follow all commandments all your life, you aren't condemned. You're perfect.
- And we all know that's never going to happen because the Bible says so. We all mess up.
- That makes us WEAK IN THE FLESH. So the law CANNOT SAVE US. That's what this verse means.
- The entire Book of Romans teaches this.

So, what does God do since we're all headed to hell because of our flesh?

- It says right there at the end of verse 3: "God sends HIS SON in the likeness of SINFUL FLESH."
- He comes to earth as a MAN in a flesh and blood body for SIN, to save us from sin.
- JESUS condemns SIN IN THE FLESH. Do you see the connection now?
- We can't do it. So Jesus comes and does it for us. He didn't have to come and save us, but HE DID.
- He conquers SIN AND FLESH. He NEVER sins ONCE IN HIS FLESH AND BLOOD body.

False preachers and false religions will take Romans Chapter 2 out of context.

- They have to work hard to find verses that say YOU MUST KEEP THE LAW TO BE SAVED.
- And they find whatever they can and they use it against the TRUE WORD OF GOD. Here's an example:

[16] Romans 2:12-13 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law; 13 (For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

- They'll say: "SEE, YOU HAVE TO KEEP ALL THE LAW TO BE JUSTIFIED BEFORE GOD. I don't sin any more."
- That's what they say. Do you remember the story of the young man who was rich who spoke with Jesus?

[17] Matthew 19:16 And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

- That's a great question. But make sure you understand what the man asked Jesus.
- "WHAT GOOD THING SHALL I DO TO INHERIT ETERNAL LIFE?" The man thinks it's all about good works.

[18] Matthew 19:17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

- Jesus just tells him that there is NONE GOOD. That means GOODNESS doesn't get you there.
- If you want eternal life through goodness, then you MUST keep all the commandments.
- What Jesus says right there, AS ALWAYS, is the 100% TRUTH. He answered the man's question.

[19] Matthew 19:18-19 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, 19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

- Jesus tells the man which commandments he must keep.
- Jesus already knew the man and what he had done wrong in his life.
- He tells him not to do these things.

[20] Matthew 19:20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

- The young man tells Jesus that he's done nothing wrong in his life.
- But, Jesus just told him that there are NONE GOOD but God. This young man is telling Jesus he's perfect.

[21] Matthew 19:21-22 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me. 22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

- This goes along perfectly with the BOOK OF ROMANS.
- If you think you're going to heaven by being good and keeping the commandments, you're just like that rich young man.
- You're going to go away SORROWFUL to hell because you trust in yourself.
- If we could make it on our own, JESUS wouldn't have come to die on the cross.
- WE CAN'T MAKE IT ON OUR OWN. It's not about our works and actions and following commandments.
- Let's move onto verse 4 of Romans Chapter 8.

[22] Romans 8:4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

- We only fulfill the commandments or God's law when we walk after the SPIRIT.
- When we choose the flesh, we will sin. GUARANTEED. If we don't have the SPIRIT, we can't please God.

[23] Romans 8:5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.

- That's why in this world today most people are out for themselves.
- When people are in the flesh, they'll even accuse you of only caring about yourself.
- They'll say, "YOU'RE SELFISH." I need some money. Why? They'll lie about why they need it.
- In reality, they'll use it for something they don't need like drugs.

- And I say, "Sorry, I'm not contributing to things of the flesh. If it's of the SPIRIT, fine, here's some money."
- That's not being selfish. That's putting their best interests ahead of anything else.
- People who walk in the flesh won't like you when you walk in the SPIRIT. Guaranteed.
- But guess who will like you? God and the others who choose to walk in the SPIRIT.

[24] Romans 8:6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

- Things of the flesh will NEVER please you. It all leads to death. Realize that today.
- The SPIRIT, though, leads to LIFE AND PEACE. That's what you want.

[25] Romans 8:7-8 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. 8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

- In other words, if you think you can do it yourself, you're going to fail.
- If you think you can stop sinning on your own, you will fail.
- The SPIRIT OF GOD is the only thing that can stop you from sinning.
- If you don't have it, you're going to get worse and worse and worse 100% without a doubt.
- My life, before I was saved, was proof of that. I tried and couldn't get any better.
- Your life, before you were saved, is proof of that.
- Now, you can choose to get better OR not. It's every decision and every choice you make.
- Your flesh is in opposition to the SPIRIT OF GOD. Your flesh won't follow the law of God. It can't.
- But the SPIRIT you have once you're saved can follow the law.

That's why it's so important for parents to understand that children being saved is the only way for them to follow what God wants.

- Parents who try to scare their children into following commandments by telling them they lose their salvation are GOING UP AGAINST GOD directly.
- That's called walking in the FLESH because you're lying to your children. Churches do the same thing.
- They teach that you lose your salvation unless you do what the CHURCH says.
- GOD teaches different and He made the rules. He created how this all works.
- He says, "BE SAVED. Get the SPIRIT OF GOD. And THEN you can follow the law through HIS SPIRIT."

But instead, parents will say: "You're telling my children they're saved and then they think they can go do whatever they want???"

- No, I didn't say that. GOD said it. They get a choice anyway to do what they want.
- As a parent, as they grow older, you definitely aren't stopping them from doing what they want.
- Guess who can convince them to stop sinning? THE HOLY SPIRIT.
- You aren't helping your children get that spirit by telling them they can lose their salvation.
- In order to be saved, you need to understand that you can't lose it.
- That's the sad part in churches today.
- LYING to everyone and repeating lies instead of trusting GOD'S WORDS. You can't please God that way.

[26] Romans 8:9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

- If you're SAVED, the SPIRIT OF GOD is within you. That's what this teaches right here.

- If you aren't SAVED, you don't have the SPIRIT OF CHRIST. You're not ONE OF HIS.
- It says so right there. In other words, you aren't a child of God UNTIL you're SAVED.
- The world teaches that everyone is a child of God and GOD LOVES ALL HIS CHILDREN.
- NOPE. That's wrong. You're not a child of God until you have the SPIRIT OF CHRIST within you.

And notice, GOD IS THREE IN ONE is within Romans 8 verse 9.

- You see all 3 within this verse. The SPIRIT OF GOD THE FATHER is the SPIRIT OF JESUS CHRIST.
- Which is the HOLY SPIRIT. Those 3 are ONE GOD.

[27] Romans 8:10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.

- Your body will die because of sin. But Christ is within you. How? Through HIS SPIRIT.
- You aren't CHRIST, but He lives within you. That means you NEVER die because JESUS NEVER DIES.
- The SPIRIT you now have within YOU doesn't die. That's why you HAVE eternal life.
- You only have righteousness within you because of the SPIRIT OF GOD. Without that, you have NONE.
- You can't live right without the SPIRIT OF GOD within you.

[28] Romans 8:11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

- Immediately, when you BELIEVE ON THE LORD JESUS CHRIST as your Savior, you get that SPIRIT.
- HIS SPIRIT quickens your mortal body that now dwells within you. You're now saved forevermore.

So notice this today: when you're saved, YOUR FLESH IS NOT SAVED. Your outward appearance doesn't change.

- So what's saved? Your spirit and soul is now saved. Your SPIRIT will NEVER die.
- Your life will never leave your soul. Your body will die. It's temporary. Your soul is saved.
- You don't look at me now that I'm saved and say WOW, look at Josh's outward appearance.
- His hair is dark brown again. He has no wrinkles. He sure isn't losing any hair.
- He doesn't need contacts any more. He's getting younger and looks amazing. WOW, he is perfect.
- He looks just like Kyle Idleman now. Josh looks just like those male models on TV. WOW.
- I know that's what you all say when I'm not around. Do you see how crazy that is?

We still have problems in our flesh. Our head hurts. Headaches. Aches, pains, wrinkles. Losing hair.

- The evidence that the BIBLE is TRUE is all around us. Evidence always matches the Bible.
- Your body will die one day. 100% without a doubt UNLESS Jesus comes back first.
- So, now that you're SAVED and you understand you will NEVER die, let's see what the next verses say.

[29] Romans 8:12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

- Look there: YOU ARE NO LONGER DEBTORS to the flesh. God has redeemed you.
- You don't have to live after the flesh. Before you were saved, you did. You had no choice.
- But now, you have a choice to choose what the SPIRIT OF GOD wants in every decision you make.
- If you choose to walk after the flesh, you'll be doing things like we saw in Galatians Chapter 5.
- Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness (lustfulness), idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, wrath, strife, coveting, wanting things other people have, heresies against God, envy, murder, drunkenness, and more.

- All things after the flesh lead to death.

[30] Romans 8:13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

- So, look, you can't be perfect and WALK IN THE SPIRIT 100% of the time.
- You can do your best, but you will mess up and sin. Why? Because we're in this flesh.
- Is it okay to sin? No. God doesn't say it's okay. But He understands.
- That's why JESUS came. He knows you can't be perfect. But He says to give it your best shot.
- How? By obeying the SPIRIT within you. If you aren't, then you sin.
- "Well, I went the whole week without sinning!!!" Yeah right. Paul had trouble. You will too.
- But it's not okay to continue doing the same things over and over again when you know it's wrong.
- That means you love it. You have to turn it around and HATE that sin. Then you stop.
- That's the SPIRIT winning within you. You get a choice.

For example, what do you think about all day long? Each day, be conscious of what you're thinking about.

- Are you thinking about Scripture? Are you thinking about God and what He wants?
- Or, are you thinking about Church and making sure you're going to make it there.
- Are you scheduling things around Church or is Church the least important?
- Are you praying to God all throughout the day even when it's not going like you want?

Or, are you worried about what you're going to indulge in for lunch or dinner. "I LOVE GOING OUT TO EAT."

- Are you thinking about the opposite sex all the time? What men you like? What women you like?
- What are you going to watch on TV tonight? "I love that show."
- Are you thinking about how to make your husband happy or your children or your grandchildren?
- Are you trying to make everybody else happy? "WHAT ABOUT GOD!?!?!?!?"
- Don't you care what He wants? STOP WORRYING ABOUT EVERYONE ELSE.
- They make their own decisions too. God gave them FREE WILL.
- You aren't here to make everyone in their FLESH HAPPY!!!

Hey, look, that's the difference in walking in the flesh versus the SPIRIT!!!

- Do you say, "Ah, I can't wait to read the Bible at lunch."
- The people around you look at you like, "Okay???" Why? Because nobody is like that in today's world.
- Well, my children might get mad at me if I do this or that.
- Well, look, it's time to start changing that. Let the SPIRIT OF GOD take over.
- Then you'll see how you're walking in the SPIRIT now. Worldly people won't like you.
- That might be your children, your parents, your friends. That's fine.
- They have a choice. You can't make the choices for them. You can't drag with you to heaven.

[31] Romans 8:14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

- You got the SPIRIT? Then you're saved and you're being led by the SPIRIT.
- When you worry about everyone else and how to make them happy, that's not walking in the SPIRIT.

[32] 2 Corinthians 6:14-18 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? 15 And what concord

hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? 16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. 17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you, 18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

- We better get this right. God sends us all the messages we need within the Bible.

[33] Romans 8:15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

- Your FATHER is God now. That means HE IS YOUR FATHER. Act that way.
- He is your leader. No one else. Make HIM happy. Do what He says to do.
- Have no fear in anything else BUT GOD ALMIGHTY. If you don't fear Him, go do what you want.
- But remember, He'll win. He will knock you down. He is God.
- And notice that verse says YOU HAVE RECEIVED THE SPIRIT OF ADOPTION. It's done. Past tense.
- If you have trouble walking in the SPIRIT, then you're not SOWING TO THE SPIRIT.

[34] Galatians 6:7-8 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. 8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

- Reading your Bible, listening to psalms and hymns, praying, coming to Church is SOWING TO THE SPIRIT.
- Sowing to the flesh as all the other things that make YOU HAPPY.
- Ask yourself each day in everything you do: "Is this making God happy or this for ME to make ME happy?"
- If you're trying to make others HAPPY, that's the same thing as making ME happy?
- If it's what God has asked you to do, then you're good.
- For example, God says to go out and preach the Gospel and try to save people. It's for ETERNITY!!!
- If you're doing that, you're making God happy. It has value. It has significance.
- If you stay at home and watch TV, you're making you happy.

If you go help someone else in some worldly desire, then you're making them happy. Not God.

- YOU WILL REAP CORRUPTION the Bible says. You don't want that.
- A home is wood, hay, and stubble. It's not eternal. A car is not eternal.
- A \$300 meal is not eternal. It ends up in the same place as the \$3 meal. Definitely not eternal.

[35] Romans 8:16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

- The SPIRIT within you BEARS WITNESS with your spirit that you are a CHILD OF GOD.

[36] 1 John 4:13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

- GOD dwells within you. Understand what that means. He's knows and sees everything you do.
- Think of that BEFORE you make a bad decision. Every little decision matters.

[37] Romans 8:17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

- God is saying, "Hey, if you're a child of God, then you're an heir of God." What's that mean?
- That means you've inherited eternal life because you're a child of God.
- This doesn't mean you're going to be like God and replace God like a son of a King replaces the King.
- GOD IS FOREVER. No one will replace HIM on the throne. But people love to hear that.
- Those TV preachers like to pump you up and tell you that you are going to be like God.
- That's not what this verse means. YOU WILL BE GLORIFIED because CHRIST is in you.
- Without CHRIST, you won't be glorified. You're a joint heir with Christ.

He's given you eternal life. Do you know all the dreams and desires you have for YOUR LIFE?

- You've always wanted to do this or this or that.
- This world teaches you from a young child to follow YOUR DREAMS.
- Here's what some of those might be.
- "Well, I wanted to retire and play golf every day."
- "I want to travel around the world and eat all the different foods."
- "I want a home on the ocean where it's always sunny and warm. I love the beach."
- "I want to travel around the country in an RV and go everywhere I want anytime I want."

Hey, guess what? All of that is what YOU WANT.

- Did you stop and ask God what HE WANTS? What does He want for your life here on this EARTH?
- But what if it's something you don't want? What are you going to do?
- Hey, look, put it off for a little while and do what God needs you to do this short time in this life.
- You'll have all of eternity to do all those things. Put it off for a little while.
- Do what God wants. That's walking in the SPIRIT and not in the flesh. We have all dreams and desires.
- But do they align with what God wants? "Well, I don't want that. I don't like that. That's not what I want."
- "I want this. I want that. I'll do what I want. I am the BOSS."
- News flash. No you aren't. Ask King Nebuchadnezzar if he was the boss. Ask Pharaoh if he was the boss.
- Ask Satan if he was the boss. They all thought they were. But they found out they weren't.
- Why do you need to give up all YOUR dreams and desires? Well, hear this in verse 18.

[38] Romans 8:18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

- If you suffer now and give up all the fleshly DESIRES that you have, NONE of that compares.
- GOD SAYS SO. Just wait God says. That's what He's saying in this verse.
- NOTHING can be compared to the GLORY which shall be revealed in us through JESUS CHRIST.
- None of those desires that you have are WORTH ANYTHING compared to what God has store for you.

[39] 1 Corinthians 2:9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

- What's God saying right there? You have NO IDEA He says. He's preparing something for you.
- He simply asks you to walk after the SPIRIT. Don't go after YOUR DESIRES. Go after HIS.
- Do you believe this today? If so, let's do it. Let's do what HE ASKS US TO DO.

- You won't like it. But He says right there, "JUST WAIT AND SEE."
- Your eyes have never seen anything like this. Your ears have never heard anything like this.
- Nothing has even entered into your heart that things that HE HAS WAITING FOR YOU.
- If you love God, do what He says. If you don't love God, go do what you want.
- Do what God asks. LIFE. Do what you want. DEATH. He says it over and over and over again.

If you could move forward in time and be in heaven, imagine what you would think about the things you want right now in this life.

- Well, I want a pool. I want a new car. I want a new house. I want some more of Pam's pizza.
- You better make me 2 pizza's, Pam. I love those pizzas. I want this. I want that. I want. I want. I want.
- You would LAUGH at yourself. What was wrong with me??? I sure wish I knew what I know now.
- It's time to wake up. The things in this life aren't what you need. WAKE UP. Realize that today.
- And look, if you wake up and start wanting what GOD wants, HE MIGHT REWARD you in this life.

[40] 1 John 5:14-15 *And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us: 15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.*

- If you understand God and are walking with God in the SPIRIT, ask and you will receive.
- "Well, God, I want to win the lottery. You said ask and I will receive."
- God doesn't fulfill your lustful desires. He HATES those things. Why would He answer that?
- If you think He will, you don't GOD.

[41] James 4:3 *Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.*

- If it's all about you and what you want, it won't happen.
- If you ask according to God's will, HE SAYS: "I WILL MAKE IT HAPPEN." That's amazing.

[42] Romans 8:19 *For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.*

- We're waiting and expecting great things. We're looking for JESUS CHRIST to come back.

[43] Isaiah 64:4 *For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen, O God, beside thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.*

- I'm waiting for God to come back for us.
- He's with us now, but we have no idea how great that day will be.
- What a day that will be when my Jesus I shall see!!!

[44] Romans 8:20-21 *For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope, 21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.*

- We are a creature from birth. We're a creation.
- We sinned. We are saved. We become a new creation within. The flesh isn't new.
- We are still in our body in our flesh. We're battling the flesh every day. It's a battle.

- But God has saved us. We thank HIM so much for that. We have HIS SPIRIT now. But we're not done yet.
- In verse 21 right there, it tells us we "ALSO SHALL BE DELIVERED FROM THE BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION."
- And we'll be delivered "INTO THE GLORIOUS LIBERTY OF THE CHILDREN OF GOD."

[45] Romans 8:22 *For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.*

- We still have pain. We groan and travail because of the battles each day.
- But we've been SAVED!!! Understand that. Battle but know you can choose the SPIRIT.
- You have that power now to make that choice.

[46] Romans 8:23 *And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.*

- NOT ONLY THEY BUT OURSELVES ALSO means Gentiles and Jews.
- WHOSOEVER believes on Jesus HAS the firstfruits of the SPIRIT. You receive the SPIRIT OF GOD.
- "EVEN WE OURSELVES GROAN WITHIN OURSELVES." Every day is a battle.
- It will never stop until that day of redemption. And then WOW!!!
- Imagine not having to battle sin any more. We're used to it. But think when all those desires are gone.
- That's what we HOPE FOR and that's what we wait for each and every day.
- Understand how great that DAY will be. We're a new creation on the inside ALREADY.
- But one day, we'll be complete in JESUS CHRIST. We wait and hope for that.

[47] Romans 8:24-25 *For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? 25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.*

- We're HOPING for something great. We know it's coming because we're saved.
- If we could already see it and have it, we wouldn't hope for it any more.
- But our hope increases because we don't see it. So what do we do? We wait with patience.

[48] Romans 8:26 *Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.*

- Notice what this verse says. "LIKEWISE THE SPIRIT HELPETH OUR INFIRMITIES."
- Our infirmities are our weaknesses. Our flesh is our weakness.
- If we didn't have trouble sinning and didn't sin any more, this verse wouldn't make sense.
- The HOLY SPIRIT is our HELPER. He's there to help us and guide us, and He does HIS JOB.
- But we need to make the right decisions each and every day all day long.
- So we don't know everything to pray for because we're learning and growing in knowledge and wisdom.
- The last part of the verse says that the SPIRIT makes intercession for us. God helps us in prayer.

[49] Romans 8:27 *And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.*

- When we pray, we should ask for everything to happen according to God's will.
- The SPIRIT of God is there for us in our prayers. He helps us pray and intercedes to God for us.

[50] Romans 8:28 *And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.*

- If you love God, He says you'll keep HIS COMMANDMENTS.
- If you're doing your best to love God, all things work together for good FOR YOU.
- But "GOOD" might not be what you think is good if you're thinking in your flesh.
- Remember, "GOOD" is not the desires of your flesh. That's money, riches, worldly fun.
- God knows what's good and best for you. If you love Him, He'll work things out for you.
- And understand that whatever He gives you is BEST for you. Know that. Understand that.

For example, God might give someone more money in this life that doesn't care about it.

- Why? It's not going to hurt that person.
- Another person who loves money and things, He might hold money back from them.
- Why? Because it can hurt them much more than the other person who doesn't love money.

[51] Romans 8:29-30 *For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. 30 Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.*

- God knows the future. HE FOREKNOWS. He knows who will change their mind and believe.
- He doesn't decide who will be saved and who won't be saved. But He does know the future.
- He gives all people the chances to be saved. He's fair and just to all people. They decide.
- God doesn't do it for you. God doesn't make you believe. He gives all a fair chance to be saved.
- JESUS is the FIRSTBORN among all the saved people. He was raised from the dead in a NEW BODY.
- You're going to receive a new body just like that one day. That's the day of redemption.
- The HOLY SPIRIT calls the unsaved. We're only saved because the HOLY SPIRIT was there.
- The HOLY SPIRIT convinces us and calls us to be saved.

[52] Romans 8:31 *What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?*

- This is talking to SAVED people. God chose you He's saying. He called you through HIS SPIRIT.
- You accepted. You humbled yourself and understood that you need a Savior.
- "GOD, I NEED YOU. I WANT YOU TO FORGIVE ME OF ALL MY SINS. I'M SORRY."
- Now, you're saved. God is for you. WHO CARES WHO COMES UP AGAINST YOU?
- Who cares who doesn't like you? Who cares who talks bad about you behind your back?
- I don't care. You shouldn't care. CARE WHAT GOD THINKS. Don't worry about the world.
- That's what that verse means right there. DO WHAT YOU GOT TO DO.

If you need to stand up against some wickedness, stand up. God's there with you.

- He's got hundreds of millions of angels standing right there with you. Remember that.
- You might not see them, but they're there. THANK YOU GOD FOR THAT.
- And if it's a bigger task than those hundreds of millions of angels can handle, JESUS CHRIST HIMSELF is right there with you.
- Understand all of this today. GOD IS FOR YOU. He says so. He doesn't lie.

[53] Romans 8:32 *He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?*

- God the Father is saying right there: "HEY, LOOK WHAT I DID FOR YOU!!!"
- I gave you my ONE AND ONLY SON who is a part of me. We're one. I sent HIM to die for YOU.
- If you were dying and scared and I came and said, "Hey, I'll do this for you. I'm going to die in your place."
- "Wow, he really loves me. Would you really do that?"
- And I didn't just say it, but I did it. You would be forever grateful because I gave you more time.

GOD didn't just say it. GOD DID IT. And now you're saved through HIM.

- Jesus came and died for you so you don't have to tremble and shake when it's time for you to die.
- You don't have to be scared to die. Without HIM, we'd all be scared.
- In other words, God says that you're important. Jesus came and died for you. You must be important.
- He says, "I'll freely give you all things." It's going to be so great. All you have to do is believe.

[54] Romans 8:33 *Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth.*

- I love that verse right there. God's elect are the saved people.
- If you're saved, you're God's elect. "And WHO shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect?"
- In other words, whose going to charge your soul with sin? God isn't He says.
- God says, "YOU'RE JUSTIFIED." You're free and clear. No one can charge you now.
- God says, "Hey, I cleared your account from all debt. You're free."

[55] Romans 8:34 *Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.*

- "Who is going to condemn you now?" God asks.
- Who saves you? JESUS CHRIST saves you. GOD SAVES YOU. He died, He arose from the dead for you.
- And where is Jesus right now? He's at the right hand of GOD THE FATHER right now.
- JESUS makes intercession for us. He stands up for us. He saves us.
- No man can save you. No religion can save you. No church can save you.
- You won't find them standing up to God for you when you die. They won't be there.
- But do you know who will be? The HOLY SPIRIT is the witness within you that you're saved.

JESUS CHRIST knows you. You get to the gates of heaven. They open right up.

- Jesus already told the gatekeepers, "Hey, Gary is coming in a few minutes. Open the gates. I know him."
- "Hey, Beverly is coming in a few minutes. OPEN THOSE GATES. I know her."
- The Holy Spirit carries you right through into heaven.
- JESUS CHRIST is at the right hand of the MOST HIGH. What HE says, GOES. He said, "LET THEM IN."
- You're in. You're saved. Nothing will ever change that BECAUSE GOD SAYS SO.
- That's what He's telling us right here at the end of Romans.

[56] Romans 8:35 *Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?*

- In other words, NOTHING will separate you NOW from JESUS. He loves you. You're HIS NOW.

- You're protected in HIS HANDS. He's got you now.

[57] Romans 8:36 *As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.*

- This is a quote from Psalms. "AS IT IS WRITTEN."

[58] Psalm 44:22 *Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.*

- If you love Jesus and live for JESUS only the rest of your life, you'll experience big problems in this world.
- You'll go through tribulation, distress, persecution, famine, nakedness, peril, sword.
- That's what verse 35 says. In verse 36, you might even be killed.
- If you're chosen to die for Jesus Christ because you're being persecuted, be glad that you get that honor.

[59] Romans 8:37 *Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.*

- No matter what happens in this life, you will conquer everything because you're saved.
- JESUS is on your side now. God is on your side now. The Holy Spirit is right here with you.
- Don't worry about anything. God is for you HE SAYS. You need something? Don't worry. He's there.

[60] Romans 8:38-39 *For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, 39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.*

- Death can't separate from Jesus. If anything could, it would be death. BUT IT CAN'T.
- LIFE itself can't separate you. You can mess up every day all day long and Jesus says, I got you.
- Angels can't separate you. Remember, Satan is a fallen angel. He can't do it.
- All of the hundreds of millions of angels TOGETHER can't do it. NO powers in heaven or earth can do it.
- None now. None in the future. NEVER can you be separated from the love of God.
- Why? Because HE SAID SO. Don't choose to listen to ANY false preacher over GOD HIMSELF.
- God says, "You're SAVED. You have everlasting life. You cannot lose it. You cannot be separated from HIM."
- End of discussion. Done. Over. God said so.

Let's pray.

SERMON: ROMANS CHAPTER 9

[2] The title of the sermon today is “Romans Chapter 9.”

- I want to remind you how we finished up Romans Chapter 8.
- Let's take a look at the last two verses in Romans Chapter 8 before we start in Romans 9.

[3] Romans 8:38-39 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, 39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

- In other words, JESUS CHRIST gives you everlasting life once you BELIEVE ON HIM ALONE to save you.
- The entire Book of Romans teaches us that it's FAITH ALONE that saves us.
- Once we believe on Jesus, we're saved. OUR SOUL IS SAVED and going to heaven.
- And once we're saved, there's nothing that can separate us from the LOVE OF GOD.
- That doesn't mean our flesh is saved. Obviously, it's not saved. It's still dying.
- But nothing will separate your LIFE from GOD now. You HAVE everlasting life.
- With that said, let's move into verse 1 and 2 of Romans Chapter 9.

[4] Romans 9:1-2 I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost, 2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

- Paul is saying, “Hey, I'm telling you the truth. I'm not lying to you. My witness is the HOLY GHOST.”
- “My witness is GOD.” Paul says this often through the letters he writes to the churches.

[5] 2 Corinthians 11:31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

[6] Galatians 1:20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

- Why is Paul starting out like this in Romans Chapter 9?
- He's about to tell us something we might not believe. He says, “I have great HEAVINESS.”
- “I have continual sorrow in my heart.”
- And remember what Paul just told us at the end of Romans Chapter 8.
- There's nothing that can separate us from the love of God. So why is Paul so upset?
- Well, let's see in the next verse. And we should feel the same as Paul.

[7] Romans 9:3 For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

- Paul has family that he calls BRETHREN. Remember, we have a FLESHLY FAMILY and a SPIRITUAL FAMILY.
- And Paul tells us who he's talking about right there at the end of that verse.
- He's clearly talking about HIS FLESHLY family. His “KINSMEN” he calls it or his kinfolk as we might call it.
- Paul is saying: “If it were possible, I wish that I could be accursed for my physical family.”
- “I wish that I could go to hell so my family could go to heaven.”

Let's be truthful today. Would you go to hell so your family could be saved?

- That's a tough question right there. If you understand hell, you don't want to go there.
- But remember Paul just told us that God is HIS WITNESS that he isn't lying to us.
- He would really go to hell so his physical family could go to heaven.
- JESUS DID THAT. He died and went to hell. Think. Would you do the same?
- That's not an easy decision. But we need to become more and more like Jesus.
- Paul was there. Guess who else said and would have done the same in the Bible?

There's another example of this in Exodus Chapter 32.

- When you hear Exodus Chapter 32, this should immediately remind you of that story.
- I'll do a quick recap of that story from Exodus Chapter 32.
- Here's what we see right at the end of Exodus Chapter 31.

[8] Exodus 31:18 And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

- So God just gave Moses these TWO TABLES OF TESTIMONY written with the finger of God HIMSELF.
- That's the last verse in Exodus Chapter 31. Let's move to Exodus 32 verse 1.

[9] Exodus 32:1 And when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, make us gods, which shall go before us; for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

- The CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, who had seen the miracles from God with their own eyes, tells Aaron the brother of Moses to make them new gods.
- "Hey Aaron, your brother MOSES is taking too long for us!!! Go make us new gods. We don't need God."
- "We don't want to be like MOSES. He might have saved us out of Egypt, but he's taking too long."
- So Aaron makes them a golden calf and they start worshipping this false god.
- Let's see what God thinks about that.

[10] Exodus 32:9-10 And the LORD said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiffnecked people: 10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

- God tells Moses, "Hey, GET OUT OF MY WAY. My wrath is going to CONSUME THEM who are now worshipping a false god."
- God says, "Moses, I don't need them. I will make of YOU a great nation."
- God can start over whenever He wants. He has eternity to start a new nation.
- Now remember, these people are the PHYSICAL FAMILY of Moses. He knows them. He loves them.
- They are his family members. God was going to utterly destroy every single one of them.

Moses tells God to please remember your people.

- Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob as they were your servants.
- "God, you said that you would MULTIPLY their seed as the stars of heaven." Moses pleaded for his family.
- Do you think that worked? Well, first you have to see if Moses obeyed God.

- He did. Moses obeyed God. And God listened to that plea from Moses. Please God, don't destroy them."
- Moses had respect with God. God knew Moses.
- If you don't obey God, God says all throughout the Bible that he won't hear your prayers.
- If you want God to listen to you, do what He says. Then He'll hear and listen to you.
- And maybe, He'll even change HIS direction because of what you've asked for.

[11] Exodus 32:14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

- It worked. But not without punishment. Watch what happens next.
- Moses goes down from the mountain. Joshua meets Moses.
- Joshua wasn't a part of this false god worship. He thought there was war in the camp but it wasn't war.
- They were singing and happy and worshipping their false god. Happens all the time around here.
- It happens in churches every Sunday morning, Saturday night, Wednesday night, Sunday night.
- Picture this. Moses comes down and sees all of this. And remember, Moses walked with God.

[12] Exodus 32:19-20 And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount. 20 And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strawed it upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it.

- MOSES got ANGRY. And understand that Moses was a very calm and meek person.
- But that made MOSES ANGRY like never before. HE threw the tables written by the hand of God.
- Do you think that was wrong for Moses to get angry? Oh no, that wasn't a sin.
- That's exactly what God does. Is that wrong? God got so angry that He was going to DESTROY them all.
- Moses burns the false god, grinds it to powder, puts in the water, and makes them drink it.
- But Moses wasn't finished. He was just getting started. Picture this.
- Moses stands up at the GATE OF THE CAMP. And he yells out.

[13] Exodus 32:26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the LORD'S side? let him come unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

- Hey, who is on the Lord's side? If you're on God's side, come over here with me.
- We're going to figure out who is with God and who isn't. We're going to find out right now.
- All the SONS OF LEVI stand up and they come over to Moses. "Hey Moses, we're right here with you!!!"
- And watch what happens next because this is serious stuff that NO CHURCH teaches today.

[14] Exodus 32:27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

- And you might wonder why I'm so difficult sometimes with the preaching I do.
- False gods in false churches? God isn't happy with that AT ALL.
- God tells them to "SLAY EVERY MAN HIS BROTHER, HIS FRIENDS, HIS NEIGHBOR."
- Does that sound like something you would want to do? No way. That's difficult.

[15] Exodus 32:28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

- The children of Levi knew they better do what God says to do.
- So God didn't destroy everyone but 3,000 lost their life that day. He spared the rest.
- Why? Because of Moses pleading for their life. God went easy on them because of Moses.
- Moses stood up for his people. And remember, Paul is wishing he could go to hell to save his family.
- Moses returns to God in Exodus Chapter 32 and speaks with HIM.

[16] Exodus 32:32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin—; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.

- Moses says, "God, please forgive their sin. And if you won't, please send me to hell for them."
- Moses stands up for them and was willing to go to hell for his family. He loved them that much.
- And Paul is saying the same thing in Romans Chapter 9.

[17] Romans 9:3-5 For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh: 4 Who are Israelites; to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises; 5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

- Paul is saying those people are my family. God gave them glory. He gave them the law directly.
- He handed it directly to Moses. They performed the service of God.
- God gave all the promises through them. JESUS CHRIST was born of that flesh.
- Mary came from the line of King David. Mary came from the line of Nathan, who was King David's son.
- Jesus is the LION FROM THE TRIBE OF JUDAH. That's one of the 12 tribes of the children of Israel.
- Judah was one of the 12 sons of JACOB who is called Israel. Jesus FLESHLY came from that line.

[18] Romans 9:6-7 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel: 7 Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called.

- That SCRIPTURE right there is very important to understand.
- And I believe that all of you already understand this, but let's take a closer look.
- The first part of that verse is simply telling us that THE WORD OF GOD accomplishes what it was intended to accomplish.
- The PHYSICAL SEED OF ISRAEL are not all saved, but the SPIRITUAL SEED of ISRAEL is saved.
- That's the purpose of the word of God. Paul's saying not all my physical seed is saved.
- BUT THE WORD OF GOD ACCOMPLISHES WHAT IS WAS SENT TO DO.

Notice that it says right there: "FOR THEY ARE NOT ALL ISRAEL, WHICH ARE OF ISRAEL."

- Most EVERY preacher around here says that the man-made country of Israel are all saved.
- The Book of Romans says they are not all saved.
- No one is saved because they come from a specific line of people. It doesn't work that way.
- It says right there in verse 6 and 7 that the TRUE ISRAEL is not the SEED OF ABRAHAM.

What does it say at the very end of verse 7, though?

- "BUT IN ISAAC SHALL THY SEED BE CALLED." Well, that must mean something important.
- So, we look up that same phrase in the SCRIPTURE. We search the Scriptures.

[19] Genesis 21:12 And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

- That verse is talking about when Sarah told Abraham to kick out Hagar and Ishmael.
- Sarah said, "Abraham, kick them out because Ishmael will not be heir with my son Isaac."
- God said, "Abraham hearken unto Sarah. Let it not bother you." Why?
- "FOR IN ISAAC SHALL THEY SEED BE CALLED." What does that mean? The Book of Hebrews helps us out.
- Hebrews Chapter 11, which is known as THE FAITH CHAPTER. So that should tell you something.

[20] Hebrews 11:17-18 By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten son, 18 Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

- The SPIRITUAL SEED OF ABRAHAM are those who have faith.
- In other words, the TRUE ISRAEL are not the physical seed but the SPIRITUAL SEED.
- It's those who HAVE THE SPIRIT OF GOD within them. That's the TRUE ISRAEL.

[21] Romans 4:18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations; according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

- Once you understand this, the BIBLE becomes very easy to understand.
- The Book of Romans becomes very easy to understand.
- If you believe the man-made country of Israel is all saved, you don't understand the Bible. You can't.
- That's a man-made FALSE teaching that the BIBLE does not ever teach.
- And, if you don't believe that, I'll show you what I'm saying is the truth. The BIBLE is the truth.
- All we have to do is continue in Romans Chapter 9. Next verse. Verse 8.

[22] Romans 9:8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

- Again, the PHYSICAL SEED of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob are NOT the children of God.
- FLESH doesn't inherit the kingdom of God. Just because you're of Israel doesn't mean you're of ISRAEL.
- Do you see what that means now?

[23] 1 Corinthians 15:50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

- Romans 9:8 says that THE CHILDREN OF PROMISE ARE COUNTED FOR THE SEED.
- The Spiritual Seed of Abraham are all those who put their faith on Jesus Christ to save them.
- That's the TRUE ISRAEL in the Bible. THE CHILDREN OF PROMISE ARE COUNTED FOR THE SEED.
- What does that mean? The children of promise are the SEED OF ABRAHAM?

[24] Romans 4:13 *For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.*

- So, look, the Bible becomes very easy to understand once you get it right.
- With false teaching, it's not easy to understand. Verses will contradict each other.
- You'll be confused. This isn't confusing once you get it right.
- The physical children of Israel aren't saved just because they physically come from ISRAEL or JACOB.
- Let's continue in Romans Chapter 9 as it continues to explain this and reinforce all of this.

[25] Romans 9:9 *For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son.*

- Do you remember when God told Abraham that Sarah would have a son?
- It comes from Genesis Chapter 18 when Jesus HIMSELF visits Abraham in the tent.
- And it's right after Jesus eats BEEF, a calf, with Abraham and the 2 other angels.

[26] Genesis 18:10 *And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and, lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard it in the tent door, which was behind him.*

- So, right there is THE PROMISE that Romans Chapter is talking about.
- The Lord tells Abraham that Sarah will have a son. Abraham believed the Lord.
- Abraham's first son was with Hagar through adultery and his name was Ishmael.
- He was born through the flesh. Abraham and Sarah weren't trusting in God.
- They were going to have a son themselves without God's help. This is related to works based salvation.
- "Well, I'm just going to make it to heaven on my own. I'll do the work and get there myself."
- "I don't need you God. I don't need to trust in you alone." That's a works based salvation.
- Ishmael is a picture of that works based salvation.
- Isaac, though, is a picture of a faith based salvation.

[27] Romans 9:10 *And not only this; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac;*

- Isaac was a child of promise through FAITH. And then who was Isaac's wife? Rebecca.
- Isaac and Rebecca have twins and it wasn't through adultery or through the flesh like Abraham.
- Esau and Jacob are born in that order. Esau is the oldest. Jacob the youngest.
- In other words, Esau has the BIRTHRIGHT from Isaac. So God is giving us another example.

[28] Romans 9:11-12 *(For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;) 12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.*

- The children weren't even born yet. They hadn't done any good or evil yet the Bible says.
- Verse 11 says: "The purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth."
- In other words, you don't receive eternal life through your works but through calling upon GOD.
- Esau is a picture of someone who doesn't call upon God. Jacob calls upon God.
- So, verse 12 says, "THE ELDER SHALL SERVE THE YOUNGER." Why is that? Because Jacob is SAVED.
- Jacob inherits ETERNAL LIFE. People who depend on works will never be saved.

And notice, ESAU is the PHYSICAL SEED of Isaac. That means he is an Israelite.

- So, all the false preachers that say all the physical seed of ISRAEL are saved, what about Esau?
- Isaac and Rebecca's children were JACOB and ESAU. Physically both came from the same parents.

[29] Romans 9:13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

- This SCRIPTURE is literally talking about JACOB the person and ESAU the exact person.
- But it's also a picture of the spiritual seed of both Jacob and Esau.
- It's not talking about ALL of the physical seed of JACOB and ALL of the physical seed of ESAU.
- But God says that HE LOVES JACOB and HE HATES ESAU.
- What do you think that means? It's very clear and it's very easy to understand.
- JACOB represents the SAVED SPIRITUAL SEED and ESAU represents the UNSAVED.
- God doesn't HATE the saved people. He hates the rejected people who HE sends to hell.

[30] Malachi 1:2-4 I have loved you, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the LORD: yet I loved Jacob, 3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness. 4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places; thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and, The people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

- God says HE HATES ESAU and HIS PEOPLE. It's obviously not talking about ALL OF ESAU'S PHYSICAL SEED.
- Salvation is a choice for each and every person. Though, the Bible says the EDMITES were wicked.
- God doesn't automatically reject someone because they are the physical seed of ESAU.
- They all get a choice to be saved, and I would bet that someone from Esau's physical seed is in heaven.
- But ESAU HIMSELF represents the unsaved, and that's why God HATES HIM.
- God wouldn't have chosen ESAU for this example if ESAU wasn't in hell right now.
- When God says, "I HATED ESAU" right there in verse 3, you can KNOW 100% that GOD HATED ESAU.
- Some false preaching will say that God didn't really hate Esau. That's false. GOD HATED ESAU.
- How do you know? Because the Bible says so right there.

[31] Hebrews 12:16-17 Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright. 17 For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

- God rejected Esau because HE gave Esau plenty of chances. Then HE rejected Esau.
- That means he can now never be saved and GOD HATES ESAU.

[32] Hosea 9:15 All their wickedness is in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all their princes are revolvers.

- Do you see that? God doesn't love everyone all the time. He is patient, but HIS PATIENCE has an end.
- And when God's patience reaches an end, it's over. He loves them no more.
- And you can know that He did everything He could to get those people to believe. And they wouldn't.

So remember, we're talking about this because we're studying Romans Chapter 9.

- This chapter is straight out telling you that the PHYSICAL CHILDREN OF ISRAEL aren't saved UNLESS they believe on the LORD JESUS CHRIST.
- To explain this even more, let's see some more Scripture.
- The Book of Galatians is written to people who started adding works to salvation. God hates that.
- Let's go to Galatians Chapter 4 and see what it says.

[33] Galatians 4:21-23 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law? 22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman. 23 But he who was of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman was by promise.

- One son, Ishmael, was born by a bondmaid. He was born under bondage.
- The other son, Isaac, was born by a freewoman. Let's keep reading.
- One was born AFTER the flesh. The other was born by PROMISE.
- Remember, Abraham tried to have a SON on his own by doing it his way.
- And then God gave Abraham a second son through a PROMISE.

[34] Galatians 4:24-25 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar. 25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

- Ishmael and Isaac are pictures of TWO DIFFERENT COVENANTS.
- The first, ISHMAEL, is from Mount Sinai. What happened in Mount Sinai?
- THE LAW WAS GIVEN TO MOSES. Ishmael is a like figure to the LAW.
- He was born by a BONDWOMAN who wasn't free. With the law, we aren't free. Agar is HAGAR.
- Now, look, because VERSE 25 is amazing and answers so much false preaching around here.
- BOB ROGERS of Evangel World Prayer is one of the biggest false preachers around here.
- He can't explain ANY of the Bible and ANY of these verses. He can't get it right.

Verse 25 says that JERUSALEM which now IS and IS in bondage with her children.

- Why would it say that? The CURRENT Jerusalem in this world is just like ISHMAEL.
- They are in bondage because they believe that the LAW is going to save them.
- So, if Mount Sinai and the current Jerusalem represent the OLD COVENANT and bondage, who represents the NEW COVENANT and being saved by grace through FAITH?

[35] Galatians 4:26 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

- The heavenly Jerusalem represents the FREE and the SAVED. If you're saved, you aren't under the bondage of the law any more.
- You understand that you can't keep the whole law. You understand that you need JESUS to save you.

[36] Galatians 4:28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

- Do you see this today? It's pretty obvious that the country of ISRAEL in majority isn't SAVED.
- Ask the JEWS who practice JUDAISM there. They are ANTI-CHRIST. They hate JESUS CHRIST.
- They all adhere to a very great WORKS BASED SALVATION just like false preacher BOB ROGERS.
- Just like the Church of Christ. Just like the Oneness Pentecostals. Just like Simpsonville Baptist.

- Just like Shelby Christian. Just like Southeast Christian. Just like the Catholic Church.
- Ishmael. Esau. Cain. All represent a works based salvation. That's most so-called CHRISTIAN religions.

[37] Galatians 4:29-31 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now. 30 Nevertheless what saith the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman. 31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

- Do you see how the Bible is VERY, VERY clear? It's simple and easy to understand. It all makes sense.
- All the evidence of the Bible being TRUE is there.
- BOB ROGERS is a liar. Everything he says contradicts and confuses people.
- So again, God loved JACOB and hated Esau. The Bible says so. Esau represents a false way.
- God hates false ways. Why would God hate false ways? Because they send people to hell.

[38] Romans 9:14 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

- Is it wrong to HATE the false ways? It is wrong to HATE false preachers?
- God HATES them. Are we better than God? No, God tells us to HATE those ways and those people.

[39] Psalm 26:5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers; and will not sit with the wicked.

- And understand today that DECEIVED people can still be saved?
- But there are EVIL FALSE PREACHERS who continue to teach falsely that God has rejected.
- Those EVIL FALSE PREACHERS we are to HATE. They work for Satan.
- Whose an example of that? I'm just guessing but Joyce Meyer, Kenneth Copeland, Benny Hinn.
- Is God unrighteous because HE HATES the evil and wicked?

[40] Deuteronomy 32:4 He is the Rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he.

- That answers that. GOD IS PERFECT. HE IS TRUTH. JUST AND RIGHT IS HE!!!

[41] Romans 9:15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

- In other words, God will have mercy on those who believe what HE says.
- He will have compassion on those who believe what HE says.
- That verse in Romans 9:15 comes from Exodus 33:19.

[42] Exodus 33:19 And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

- God will do what HE SAYS HE WILL DO. Not what I say. Not what you say. He's the BOSS.

[43] Romans 9:16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

- God didn't show mercy to Cain. Cain worked hard. God rejected Cain's offering.
- You can WILL against God's way as HARD as you want. "NOR OF HIM THAT RUNNETH."
- You can run as hard as you want. GOD SHOWS MERCY WHEN PEOPLE DO IT HIS WAY.
- And hear this: God won't treat me different than He treats you.
- I don't get an exemption. You don't get an exemption. Moses sure didn't get an exemption.
- He never got to cross over to the promised land. "Go up into that mountain and die, Moses."

[44] Deuteronomy 32:48-52 *And the LORD spake unto Moses that selfsame day, saying, 49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession: 50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people: 51 Because ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel at the waters of Meribah-Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel. 52 Yet thou shalt see the land before thee; but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel.*

- God is not a respecter of persons. He treats us all equal.

[45] Romans 2:11 *For there is no respect of persons with God.*

- Don't think God is going to give you special treatment because you're so special.
- He didn't give Moses special treatment.

[46] Romans 9:17-18 *For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth. 18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.*

- God hardened Pharaoh's heart. But do you remember what happened?
- Pharaoh had many chances. GOD DIDN'T FORCE PHARAOH on all those decisions.
- You can know that God was 100% fair to Pharaoh.

[47] Exodus 8:15 *But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.*

[48] Exodus 8:32 *And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.*

[49] Exodus 9:34 *And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.*

- Yes, God hardened Pharaoh's heart but he was right there rejecting God HIMSELF the entire time.
- When you want to give people who practice a false religion the truth, they might harden up too.
- "I'm not listening to this!" Oh, so you don't want to hear what the Bible says.
- You're going to end up just like Pharaoh. He didn't want to hear it either.

[50] 2 Kings 17:14 *Notwithstanding they would not hear, but hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the LORD their God.*

- So, look, you don't want to have a stiff neck. You don't want to have a hardened heart.
- Don't let it get to that point. Don't continue in a false church. It will get tougher. The heart will harden.
- Let's say JESUS was living here on Earth and had a home. And he allowed you to live in HIS home.
- He goes to CHURCH at a real church, right? He goes every time the doors are open.
- But you go to a FALSE CHURCH with a FALSE GOSPEL. Do you think that would be okay with Jesus?
- Do you think Jesus would say, "Hey, it's okay if you go to Satan's church."
- "I'll still give you a place to live and forgive you every time you go."
- Does that sound like the JESUS in this Bible? OH NO IT DOESN'T. Just think what God sees.

[51] Romans 9:19 *Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?*

- When you resist the WILL OF GOD, He will respond.
- If you want to reject HIM, I can't even imagine what He's going to do to you.

[52] Proverbs 1:24-27 *Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded; 25 But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof: 26 I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh; 27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.*

- This is GOD ALMIGHTY we're talking about. He says, "HEY, YOU WANT TO RESIST MY WILL?"
- "You don't want the greatest GIFT in existence? It's FREE. Just believe what I say."

[53] Romans 9:20 *Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?*

- Are you going to reply AGAINST God? Are you going to speak against GOD?

[54] Romans 9:21 *Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?*

- God is the POTTER. You are the clay. He can do whatever He wants with you.
- If you believe, He HONORS you. If you won't believe, He DISHONORS you.

[55] Romans 9:22-24 *What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: 23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory, 24 Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?*

- Right there it says that GOD has endured US with MUCH longsuffering.
- Our fleshly bodies are vessels of wrath fitted to destruction!!! He can destroy us easily.
- But we don't have to find God's wrath. He prepared us for GLORY.
- He calls us. The HOLY SPIRIT works in this world to bring people to GOD to be saved.
- He brought me. He brought you. He calls everyone and wants everyone to be saved.

[56] Romans 9:25 *As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.*

- OSEE right there actually means HOSEA in the Old Testament. Here's that verse.

[57] Hosea 2:23 *And I will sow her unto me in the earth; and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy; and I will say to them which were not my people, Thou art my people; and they shall say, Thou art my God.*

- This is clearly talking about the GENTILES who were not God's people.
- The children of Israel were God's chosen people.
- And God tells them they will be HIS CHOSEN people "IF" they keep HIS COVENANT.

[58] Exodus 19:5-6 *Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine: 6 And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.*

- Notice it says "IF" you obey my voice and keep my covenant.
- Well, the CHILDREN OF ISRAEL broke the covenant in every way possible.
- In God's plan, the GENTILES who were not HIS PEOPLE have now become God's people.
- How? Through FAITH on Jesus Christ.

[59] Romans 9:26 *And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God.*

- This entire Chapter is teaching us that the PHYSICAL CHILDREN of Abraham are not God's children.
- They can be IF they believe on the Lord Jesus Christ.
- Romans 9:26 is another quote from Hosea 1:10.

[60] Hosea 1:10 *Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there it shall be said unto them, Ye are the sons of the living God.*

- The children of ISRAEL are the SPIRITUAL SEED of Abraham. It's all those who have FAITH.

[61] Romans 9:27-28 *Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved: 28 For he will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.*

- Now, do you see what the Bible does? It's amazing.
- There's a HUGE number of the physical seed of the CHILDREN OF ISRAEL.
- But it says right there that ONLY a remnant shall be saved. It's the small number of those that BELIEVE.
- GOD FINISHES HIS WORK with the Lord Jesus Christ. Jesus says, "IT IS FINISHED!!!"
- His work on the earth is finished. All are saved through the BLOOD OF JESUS CHRIST. That's the only way.

[62] Romans 9:29 *And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodom, and been made like unto Gomorrha.*

- Unless Jesus Christ had come we'd all be like Sodom and Gomorrha. Burning in hell.
- Romans 9:29 is a quote of Isaiah 1:9.

[63] Isaiah 1:9 *Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah.*

- Sodom and Gomorrah were wicked and didn't believe on God AT ALL.

[64] Romans 9:30 *What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith.*

- The GENTILES didn't follow after the law like the CHILDREN OF ISRAEL.
- Even today, the JEWS think they are saved by the law. They don't believe you're saved by FAITH.
- You can only gain righteousness through FAITH. That's it.
- Your good works of following the law don't gain you any righteousness GOD SAYS in this Bible.
- Does that mean to go do whatever you want then? OH NO IT DOESN'T. That's the opposite.
- Why? Let's see what the Bible says.

[65] Romans 9:31 *But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.*

- For those churches who believe they obtain righteousness through the law, they are just like ISRAEL.
- They are just like the fleshly children of ISRAEL. They aren't the SPIRITUAL CHILDREN OF GOD.
- They don't obtain ANY righteousness by following the LAW. Why? Because everyone breaks the law.
- And they don't just break the law once. WE ALL BREAK GOD'S LAWS EVERY SINGLE DAY.
- So, why wouldn't someone gain righteousness through the laws and commandments of God?

[66] Romans 9:32-33 *Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone; 33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.*

- If you don't seek GOD through FAITH, you can't follow the law.
- Why is that? If you don't accept JESUS CHRIST as your only SAVIOR, you have only your flesh to rely on.
- You don't have the SPIRIT OF GOD to guide you and to lead you.
- Without the SPIRIT, you only have the flesh. YOU WILL SIN as that is the only OPTION available.

Without the SPIRIT OF GOD, you aren't saved. You aren't sealed. And you can't walk in the SPIRIT.

- You might try to read your Bible, but you won't understand it. The SPIRIT isn't there to help you.
- First, BELIEVE ON THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. Put ALL your faith in HIM and ON HIM. TRUST HIM ALONE.
- False churches who teach YOU MUST repent of your sin, YOU MUST be baptized, YOU MUST DO THIS, YOU MUST DO THAT are falling for that same stumbling block that the physical CHILDREN OF ISRAEL are falling over right now.
- Hey, you don't want to be a part of that.

The ROCK OF OFFENCE, the stumblingstone is JESUS CHRIST.

- All you have to do is BELIEVE on HIM to be saved.
- You don't have to follow all the law all the time to be saved. Because you can't.
- Should you do your absolute best to follow the law? Oh yes you should.
- But you can't do that without the SPIRIT OF GOD within you.
- Then, you can follow the laws IF you choose to walk in the SPIRIT.
- You're still going to mess up when you choose to walk in the FLESH. But don't do it.

What's it say right there at the end of verse 33 to close?

- Does it say, "And WHOSOEVER believeth on HIM and repents of their sin SHALL NOT BE ASHAMED?"
- Does it say, "And WHOSOEVER follows the whole law shall not be ashamed?"
- Does it say, "Whosoever wears dresses at the right length shall not be ashamed?"
- Does it say, "Whosoever is baptized shall not be ashamed?"
- What does that say right there? Because look, churches around here don't get this.

Here's what it says: "WHOSOEVER BELIEVETH ON HIM SHALL NOT BE ASHAMED."

- What's that mean? Put all your trust and confidence in JESUS CHRIST ALONE to save you.
- Understand that He went to the CROSS. He died on the cross. His soul went to hell for you.
- He arose from the dead in HIS PHYSICAL BODY. He did all the work.
- All of that happened on SABBATH DAYS to prove to you that HE DID ALL THE WORK while you rest.
- Now, simply BELIEVE ON JESUS CHRIST and enter into God's rest that HE HAS FOR YOUR SOUL.
- Watch this as it's very important to understand this today.

[67] Hebrews 4:10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.

- Enter into God's rest by simply believing on the LORD JESUS CHRIST.
- Obviously, your flesh is still at war but ONE DAY your new body will be in complete rest.
- There will no longer be a war between your flesh and your spirit.
- STOP trying to work your way to heaven and simply believe in the WORK that God did for you.
- Simply take the FREE GIFT that HE WORKED FOR.

"Hey God, I want that free gift right now. I believe on you and trust you to save me."

- "Jesus Christ, you are my one and only Savior. I trust you with all that I have."
- "And I know that you'll save me. I trust in the work you did for me."
- That right there is how you call upon the name of the Lord.
- And HE SAYS, "Whosoever shall call upon the name of the LORD shall be saved."
- If you've never done that before, do it right now as we pray.

SERMON: ROMANS CHAPTER 10

[2] The title of the sermon today is "ROMANS CHAPTER 10."

- If you remember, we left off in Romans Chapter 9. We've been studying 4 books of the Bible together.
- We have been studying Genesis, Daniel, Romans, and Revelation.
- We're halfway through 3 of those books. Genesis is going to take a little longer.
- So, let's see where we are in Romans. Let's do a quick recap so far.

Paul is telling us in Chapter 9 that he wishes he could be accursed for his brethren.

- That is his family according to the flesh. He calls them his kinsmen.
- That shows us Paul's love for his physical family. He calls them Israelites.
- But then Paul says they are not all Israel which are of Israel.

[3] Romans 9:6-8 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel: 7 Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. 8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

- Do you remember this so far?
- The PHYSICAL SEED OF ISRAEL are not all saved, but the SPIRITUAL SEED OF ISRAEL are saved.
- The children of the promise are SAVED and those are the children who HAVE FAITH.
- Faith is putting all your trust and confidence on JESUS CHRIST. That's faith.
- All people of all ages and all times are saved BY FAITH ALONE.

It's absolutely crazy to think after reading the Bible that a person is saved because they are JEWISH.

- That's what false preachers are telling everyone today.
- If you know God, He is not a respecter of persons.
- He didn't save Aaron's sons because their dad was Aaron and their uncle was Moses.
- God calls the Pharisees the CHILDREN OF THE DEVIL. They were the physical seed of Abraham.

Does that not prove 100% without a doubt that ALL OF PHYSICAL ISRAEL won't be saved?

- You're only saved by grace through faith.
- The Bible never says you're saved because you descend from Abraham.
- This blows my mind that all these false preachers fall for all of this. Read the Bible.

[4] Romans 4:13 For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

- The Bible teaches that IF all the physical children of Israel were saved, FAITH would be made VOID.
- Faith wouldn't matter the Bible says. We're taught this throughout the Bible. It's not just Romans.
- So, remember, I'm going over a recap of where we are and what we've learned in the Book of Romans.

[5] Romans 9:13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

- Both Jacob and Esau came from the same Father and the same Mother.
- God loves one and God hates the other. What's that prove?
- All of the physical children of Israel don't go to heaven just because they are physically of Israel.
- Esau doesn't stand before God and say, "Hey, my Dad is Isaac. You have to let me in."
- So, the proof that a physical relationship to ISRAEL doesn't save you, is there within the Bible.
- The proof is there outside of the Bible too.

Ask the people living in Israel today who practice the false religion of Judaism.

- There's your proof outside of the Bible. They HATE the Lord Jesus Christ.
- Ask them. Most of them aren't shy about hating Jesus. They call Him a false Messiah.
- They actually call Jesus Balaam in the Jewish Encyclopedia.
- They say Jesus practiced sorcery and enticed Israel to apostasy.

In their TALMUD, which is their BIBLE in comparison to us, they make fun of Jesus.

- He wasn't born of a virgin. They think it's a joke. They say He is not the Son of God.
- And they say Jesus was rightfully executed as a blasphemer and an idolater.
- They say that Jesus got the punishment He deserved in hell.
- They say a similar fate awaits HIS FOLLOWERS like you and I.
- Let's get this straight today. The religion of JUDAISM is HERESY.
- Their TALMUD is filled with damnable heresies.

[6] 2 Peter 2:1 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

- The people who physically descend from Abraham and don't believe on Jesus are going to hell.
- There's no doubt about that. Yet, false preachers all around here support ISRAEL today.
- Do they even read the Bible? They can't be reading it and understanding it.
- The preachers that teach that trash have no fear of God at all. NONE. ZERO. They don't know Him.
- They support the CHILDREN OF THE DEVIL because they are CHILDREN OF THE DEVIL themselves.
- The Bible is VERY CLEAR hundreds and hundreds of times that FAITH ALONE saves you.

[7] Romans 9:31-33 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness. 32 Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone; 33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

- That's the end of Chapter 9 right there. So, let's continue in Chapter 10 verse 1.

[8] Romans 10:1 Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

- So again, we see that the Apostle Paul desires and prays for HIS BRETHREN. They are HIS FAMILY.
- The Apostle Paul is of the TRIBE OF BENJAMIN. Watch what Paul says in Philippians Chapter 3.

[9] Philippians 3:3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

- The SAVED are the ones which worship God in the SPIRIT. Why? Because you've received the SPIRIT.
- You have no confidence in yourself, in your flesh, to save you. NONE.
- You know that YOUR WORKS can't save you. Watch what Paul says next.

[10] Philippians 3:4-5 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more: 5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee;

- Paul says if ANY MAN can trust in HIS FLESH, I would be that man. That's what Paul says.
- He says, "I followed the law. I was circumcised the 8th day. I came from the stock of Israel."
- Why do you think Jesus chose Paul for this?
- Paul says, "I am of the tribe of Benjamin. A HEBREW OF THE HEBREWS."
- "As touching the law, A PHARISEE." If anyone should have confidence in HIMSELF, that would be me.
- That's what Paul says. So we know for sure that Paul is the PHYSICAL SEED OF ISRAEL.
- That's very important to know and understand about the APOSTLE PAUL who was named Saul.
- Let's continue in Romans Chapter 10 verse 2.

[11] Romans 10:2-3 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge. 3 For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

- They have a ZEAL OF GOD but not according to knowledge. They are passionate but not in the right way.
- They have a ZEAL for keeping God's law, but they don't understand that the LAW doesn't give them the righteousness they need to be SAVED.
- Why is that? Because they aren't keeping the whole law.
- They go about to establish their own righteousness through their own works.
- And they NEVER submit themselves to the righteousness of God which only comes THROUGH GOD.

So, yeah, there's a lot of religions and a lot of people that are PASSIONATE about their religion.

- That's what verse 2 is saying. They have a ZEAL OF GOD, but not according to knowledge.
- They are making up their own god based on some false teaching, some false book, some false preacher.
- The Jehovah's Witness are passionate about going door to door. They break into your home.
- The young Mormon boys go out door to door all day, all year long.
- They believe what they're doing is right. They trust in their religion.
- They believe their works make them righteous so they work hard. They have a ZEAL OF GOD, passionate.
- But does that make them right? What's the Bible say? They are ignorant of God's righteousness.
- They want to establish their own instead of accepting the FREE GIFT that God gives. You don't work for it.

You can be excited to get to work for God, but you need knowledge to go with it.

- Where does that knowledge come from? It comes from the WORD OF GOD. Read the Bible.
- Get the knowledge you need. Without knowledge, winning souls is going to be more difficult.

[12] Psalm 14:4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

- You need KNOWLEDGE. And you need to be passionate. You need zeal and knowledge.

[13] Proverbs 19:2 Also, that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good; and he that hasteth with his feet sinneth.

- It is not good to be without knowledge that you only find with the WORD OF GOD.
- Ask God to give you knowledge, but show Him you're willing to work hard.

[14] Proverbs 2:3-6 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voice for understanding; 4 If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures; 5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God. 6 For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.

- We need knowledge. We need wisdom. We need to understand how to win people to God.
- We're going to need extraordinary knowledge to win souls in this world today.
- It's not easy. We can't do it on our own. So, let's ask God for that knowledge and wisdom.
- Without Him giving us that, we won't be very successful. We need Him. Let's rely on Him.
- We don't want to waste our time. Let's hand it over God, and ask Him to help us do it HIS WAY.
- We're going to learn the Bible, study the Bible, work hard, and ask for knowledge and wisdom.
- And then we pray that we're doing it God's way so we can bring people to Jesus and to church.

[15] Romans 10:4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

- You don't have to do the whole law to be righteous. "You can't keep the whole law," the Bible says.
- CHRIST IS THE END OF THE LAW FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS. And remember Jesus Christ is ETERNAL.
- He has always been the end of the law FOR ETERNITY. Abraham was only righteous through FAITH.
- If you think you can add the righteousness you need to make it to heaven on your own, listen to this.

[16] Psalm 39:5 Behold, thou hast made my days as an handbreadth; and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily every man at his best state is altogether vanity. Selah.

- Let me repeat that last part: "EVERY MAN AT HIS BEST STATE IS ALTOGETHER VANITY."
- Vanity is emptiness. Labor that produces NO GOOD. Arrogance.
- If we think we can actually be good enough to make it to heaven on our own, that's arrogance.
- When you try to make it on your own like the PHARISEES, you are a child of the devil.
- Romans Chapter 10 tells us that people who do that are IGNORANT of God's righteousness.
- To get to heaven, you MUST have God's righteousness. That only comes through JESUS CHRIST.
- It's not of yourselves. You'll never have that righteousness on your own. EVER.

[17] Ecclesiastes 7:20 For there is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

- You aren't good. I'm not good. Say that in churches today, and they'll HATE you.
- Who else responded like that in the Bible? THE PHARISEES. Why?
- Because they were going about to establish their own righteousness.
- That's what false religions are doing today and everyone is falling for it AGAIN.
- The Bible gives us examples of this EXACT THING throughout the entire Bible.

[18] Psalm 14:3 *They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no, not one.*

- The Bible says it everywhere. You aren't good. I'm not good. GET OVER IT. Accept it.
- WE ARE BECOME FILTHY the Bible says. Is that true? Yes, it's true.
- Humble yourself before God. That's when you can actually be saved.
- You'll never be saved if you think you're good enough to get there on your own.

[19] Romans 3:22-23 *Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: 23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;*

- All have sinned. Are you exempt from that? Nope. You've sinned. I've sinned. You continue to sin.
- I continue to sin. The only way we'll make it is through JESUS CHRIST. He saves us.
- We don't save ourselves. Are you going to stop death? What are you going to do? You can't.
- But JESUS can. He already proved that. You have righteousness imputed to you BY FAITH that verse says.
- By believing on Jesus to save you. There is no righteous group of people the Bible says right there.

Yes, that means the JEWS IN ISRAEL ARE NOT RIGHTEOUS EITHER. Is that hard to understand?

- Are the physical descendants of Israel righteous just because of who their Dad and Mom is? NO!!!
- "FOR ALL HAVE SINNED AND COME SHORT OF THE GLORY OF GOD." That's you. That's me. That's Israel.
- But ask them today if they are righteous? "Oh, yes." Just like the Pharisees.
- And all of the works based salvation so-called "CHRISTIANS" buddy up with those Jesus hating JEWS.
- You and I are just like them. They are just like us. We're all going to hell UNLESS we believe on Jesus.
- I didn't make that up. It's all in the Bible, and it's very clear.

[20] Philippians 3:9 *And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:*

- We need to be found in the righteousness of JESUS CHRIST.
- Your own righteousness ONLY comes through following the law; doing everything God says.
- There's one problem with that. You've already broken it. I've already broken it.
- So what do we do now? We're already guilty. EVERYONE IS GUILTY.
- We need righteousness that only comes through JESUS CHRIST and that only comes through FAITH.

[21] Romans 10:4 *For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.*

- JESUS CHRIST is the end of law for righteousness to EVERY ONE that believeth. Not just some.
- CHRIST IS THE END of you working to establish your own righteousness. All you do is BELIEVE ON HIM.

[22] Romans 10:5 *For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.*

- God gave Moses the law. Moses gave that law. You can be righteous by keeping the law.
- You can gain eternal life if you keep the whole law. The Bible says so.

[23] Leviticus 18:4-5 *Ye shall do my judgments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I am the LORD your God. 5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgments: which if a man do, he shall live in them: I am the LORD.*

- Notice who says this. GOD SAYS, "If you keep my law, you shall LIVE in those laws. You will have life."

[24] Ezekiel 20:11 *And I gave them my statutes, and shewed them my judgments, which if a man do, he shall even live in them.*

- If you follow the whole law, you're righteous.
- You can establish your own righteousness by following the WHOLE LAW. You will LIVE in them.

[25] Romans 2:13 *(For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.*

- "The doers of the law shall be justified." If you do the whole law, you will be justified on your own.
- You won't need Jesus. Why? Because you won't be a sinner if you keep the whole law your whole life.
- The entire point the Bible is making when it says this is YOU CAN'T DO IT. You can't keep the whole law.
- So yes, righteousness comes to you IF you keep the whole law. But you can't keep the whole law.

[26] Romans 10:4 *For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.*

SHOULD you keep the law, though? Yes, you should give it your best shot every single day.

- It's not okay to sin. But you will mess up. You should HATE when you sin.
- God is saying, "Hey, it's okay because you have MY RIGHTEOUSNESS now, but don't do it again."
- And you mess up again and again. But put some effort forth to walk in the Spirit.
- If you walk in the Spirit, you can keep the law. But sometimes you choose the flesh and you sin.

So, CHRIST is the end of the law "FOR" righteousness.

- But He didn't come to get rid of the law. He is NOT the end of the law. That's not what Romans 10:4 says.
- Jesus did not destroy the law. He came to fulfill the law. He came to give you righteousness.
- When you have the SPIRIT, you can fulfill the law.

[27] Matthew 5:17 *Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.*

- He is the end of the law FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS.
- Why? Because you can't keep the whole law to gain your own righteousness.
- If you've lied, you've broken the whole law. If you've had a bad thought, you've broken the whole law.

[28] James 2:10 *For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.*

- So again, JESUS IS THE ONLY WAY to get the righteousness you need to enter into heaven.
- Yes, we aren't under the law. We are under grace. But that doesn't mean we get rid of the law.
- It simply means we're saved BY GRACE through FAITH. Now, go follow the law through the SPIRIT.
- That's what it means when Jesus came to FULFIL the law. He came so we can follow it through HIS SPIRIT.

[29] John 14:15 If ye love me, keep my commandments.

- Jesus didn't say go do whatever you want now because you're SAVED.
- Being under grace doesn't mean you should go do whatever you want.

[30] Romans 6:14-15 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace. 15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

- We know that we have all of this right today because ALL OF SCRIPTURE agrees with this.
- If you've believed on Jesus Christ, you're saved. You have eternal life. You have the Holy Spirit.
- But you still get a choice each day to sin or not to sin. If you sin, you don't lose eternal life.
- That makes no sense. It's eternal. We're under GRACE.
- That means we've taken the gift that we don't deserve. We DON'T DESERVE IT.
- "Shall we sin, though, because we are not under the law but under grace?" GOD FORBID!!!

[31] Romans 10:6-8 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down from above:) 7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.) 8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;

- I put all of those 3 verses together so I can show you that this comes from Deuteronomy Chapter 30.

[32] Deuteronomy 30:11-14 For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off. 12 It is not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it? 13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it? 14 But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

- The WORD OF GOD is Jesus Christ. That's the entire key to Romans 10:6-8.
- The word is very near unto you. It's in your mouth, and it's in your heart.
- It's there so you MAY DO IT. Once you're saved, the WORD OF GOD is within you.
- Deuteronomy tells us the word of God is not far off.
- With that said from the parallel passage in Deuteronomy Chapter 30, let's read Romans 10:6-8 again.
- And remember, we were JUST talking about keeping the law in verse 5 of Romans Chapter 10.

[33] Romans 10:6-8 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down from above:) 7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.) 8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;

- Jesus has already been here for you and I. Jesus has already died for you and for I.
- All you have to do is believe that. When you do, the WORD is NEAR THEE. It's in your mouth.
- It's in your heart. THE WORD OF FAITH is there with you. Why? So you can keep the commandments.
- Do you see this now? Deuteronomy Chapter 30 is talking about JESUS CHRIST.
- Keep the law by having the SPIRIT OF GOD within you. Then you can choose to do it OR not.

So, this is more proof that people in the Old Testament were saved BY FAITH.

- Actually, you MUST understand that ALL PEOPLE from all ages and all times are saved the same way.
- There is no doubt that this is 100% the truth. There aren't different dispensations.
- Some false preachers say that people were saved by works in the Old Testament.
- So, I ask today? Was Noah saved by works?

[34] Genesis 6:8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

- Was Abraham saved by works?

[35] Genesis 15:6 And he believed in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousness.

- Was Enos saved by works?

[36] Genesis 4:26 And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the name of the LORD.

- Was King David saved by works?

[37] Psalm 55:16 As for me, I will call upon God; and the LORD shall save me.

- Was King Saul saved by works? The Bible says King Saul went to heaven.

[38] 1 Samuel 28:19 Moreover the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow shalt thou and thy sons be with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

- That's Samuel speaking right there and Samuel is in heaven.
- "TOMORROW shalt thou and thy sons be with me." That's what Samuel says.
- That includes Jonathan who is a picture of Jesus Christ within the Bible.
- So Paul just said in Romans 10 verse 8 that HE PREACHES THE WORD OF FAITH.
- Not works. He preaches FAITH to be saved. The entire Bible teaches this, and we will teach the same.

Hebrews Chapter 11 tells us all these people from the Old Testament saved by FAITH.

- Abel, Enoch, Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Sarah, Joseph, Moses, Rahab, Gideon, Barak, Samson.
- Jephthah, David, Samuel. They are all from the Old Testament!!! We're all saved the same way. FAITH.

[39] Romans 10:9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

- If you believe in YOUR HEART the God raised Jesus Christ from the dead, YOU WILL BE SAVED.
- If there is only one person in God, how could God raise Jesus from the dead?
- Some people say Jesus didn't go to hell. THE DEAD ARE IN HELL. The living don't go to hell.
- So, it appears in this verse that you have to confess the Lord Jesus with your mouth AND
- Believe in your heart that God raised Jesus from the dead. But, is that what it says?
- If you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart, are you saved?

- If you only believe in your heart that God raised Jesus from the dead, are you saved?

[40] John 3:15 *That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.*

[41] John 3:16 *For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.*

[42] John 6:47 *Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.*

- Does Jesus say that you MUST confess Him with your mouth? No, He doesn't.
- He says BELIEVE ON ME and you HAVE everlasting life.
- So, MUST you confess with your mouth the LORD JESUS to be saved?
- Romans 10:9 does not say that. If you confess and believe in your heart, you're saved.
- That's a true statement. You can put anything else you want with BELIEVING ON JESUS and you're saved.

It's important to notice that it takes NOTHING ELSE but believing on the Lord Jesus Christ to be saved.

- The entire Book of Romans is teaching this again and again and again.
- It doesn't say you MUST be baptized, go to church, be a good person, feed the homeless, be nice.
- Be patient, be kind. It doesn't say YOU HAVE TO DO any of those things because salvation is not of you.
- Now, you SHOULD do all of those things but they don't save you.
- YOU SHOULD CONFESS WITH YOUR MOUTH THE LORD JESUS!!! GET IT OUT!!!

[43] Psalm 116:10-13 *I believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted: 11 I said in my haste, All men are liars. 12 What shall I render unto the LORD for all his benefits toward me? 13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.*

- King David says, "I BELIEVED THEREFORE HAVE I SPOKEN. I will call upon the name of the Lord."

[44] 2 Corinthians 4:13-14 *We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak; 14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.*

- Paul says, "We also believe AND therefore speak." If you believe, you should speak.
- You should be telling others that you believe. Think about that.
- Somebody else could have lost their faith because of what's happened in this world.
- If you speak your FAITH, maybe that will WAKE THEIR FAITH UP so it starts growing again.

[45] Romans 10:10 *For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.*

- Sometimes speaking HELPS YOU to believe. When I speak the word of God in these sermons, it helps me.
- You can study the WORD OF GOD all you want, BUT you need to speak it and get it out to others.
- If you believe, you should be speaking it with all you have. But believing saves you. The next verse says so.

[46] Romans 10:11 *For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.*

- "THE SCRIPTURE SAITH." That means it's written in the Old Testament.
- But it's also repeated in Romans Chapter 9 too. Remember, we're in Chapter 10.

[47] Romans 9:33 *As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.*

- This comes from Isaiah Chapter 28 verse 16.

[48] Isaiah 28:16 *Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.*

- We also see it in 2 Peter in the New Testament.

[49] 1 Peter 2:6 *Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.*

- Shall not be confounded means you won't be in disorder or dismayed or ashamed or silenced.
- Isaiah 28:18 even says, "YOU AGREEMENT WITH HELL SHALL NOT STAND."
- Your covenant with death shall be disannulled or made void. You won't die. You won't be ashamed.
- Why? Because Jesus Christ is standing up for you now. Your sins have been forgiven.
- They will NEVER be counted to your soul ever again. You have everlasting life.

[50] Romans 10:12-13 *For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him. 13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.*

- So, are the physical children of Israel some kind of chosen people because they have a different Dad?
- "FOR THERE IS NO DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE JEW AND THE GREEK."
- We're not saved in different ways. That's exactly what this SCRIPTURE is saying.
- We're talking about SALVATION. Yeah, we're talking about SALVATION. Really? SALVATION?
- Yeah, we're talking about SALVATION. See verse 13. We're talking about being saved.
- "FOR WHOSOEVER SHALL CALL UPON THE NAME OF THE LORD SHALL BE SAVED."
- And just to show you how connected the Old and New Testament are, watch this.

[51] Joel 2:32 *And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.*

[52] Acts 2:21 *And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.*

- That's the same chapter of ACTS that false religions and false preachers use to say that YOU MUST BE BAPTIZED to be saved.
- The Bible doesn't say that anywhere. They took one verse, Acts 2:38, and twisted it all up.
- And formed their entire false religion on ONE TWISTED VERSE.
- So, in order to call on HIM, what do you have to do first? Let's see what the next verse says.

[53] Romans 10:14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

- In order to call on JESUS, you have to first believe on HIM. "Jesus, please save me."
- That's it. If you truly believe in your heart, you're saved. That's all it takes.
- Simply speaking the words, "Jesus, please save me," without believing THAT WON'T SAVE YOU.
- The believing in your heart is what saves you.

"How shall they hear without a preacher?" You've been saved through preaching of the WORD OF GOD.

- That's why you need to speak up. What if you never speak up? Yes, you're saved.
- But that's selfish if you're not willing to preach it to someone else.
- They aren't going to hear it without a preacher.
- And that's needed in this world today more than anything. MORE THAN ANYTHING.

[54] 2 Timothy 4:17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

- The Lord will stand with you as you preach. The Lord will strengthen you as you preach.
- "BY YOU THE TRUTH CAN BE PREACHED IN THIS WORLD." We MUST get this done for God.
- Won't it be awesome one day in heaven when the person you helped to get there comes up to you?
- And that person says, "You know, I didn't really want you at my door that day, but I'm so glad you came."
- And you might say, "You know, I almost gave up on preaching the Gospel but I kept going."
- "Do you know how many times I got rejected? But you were worth it. And I'm glad I kept going."

[55] Titus 1:3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our Saviour;

- Preaching the GOSPEL has been committed unto you.
- Let's think of the excuses. "Well, I don't know the Bible that well."
- "I don't talk that well. I can't do it. It's too difficult." And I say, "BOLOGNA."
-

And you still might say, "Well, I don't know the Bible well enough."

- Do you know the Apostle Paul who wrote the Book of Romans?
- He got saved and the next day he was in the synagogues preaching the GOSPEL. He just learned it.
- And people were after him. They wanted to kill him. He kept going. The Gospel is simple.
- "BELIEVE ON THE LORD JESUS CHRIST AND THOU SHALT BE SAVED."

If you're saved, you already know more than the VAST MAJORITY of people out there.

- It's time for you to go do the work that God needs us to do. You do make a difference.
- That is the REASON you're here on earth today. Your sole purpose is to get more people to heaven.
- And guess what? We'll all be together for eternity.
- Won't it be sad if you get to heaven and there's no one there that you helped to save?

[56] 1 Corinthians 1:21 For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

- You can help save people through PREACHING THE GOSPEL. Tell them about Jesus.

[57] Romans 10:15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

- Do you want to please God? You're sent from God.
- You're hearing this right now. That means God is talking to you.
- "HOW BEAUTIFUL ARE THE FEET OF THEM THAT PREACH THE GOSPEL OF PEACE."
- When you take the Gospel to someone, it's GLAD TIDINGS OF GOOD THINGS!!! Know that.
- Let's have some joy in our life by getting the GOSPEL out there. BE BOLD. Speak it out.

[58] Isaiah 40:9 O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain; O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength; lift it up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God!

[59] Isaiah 61:1 The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound;

- You can do this. The SPIRIT OF GOD is with you. You can bind up the brokenhearted.
- You can sew their broken hearts back together through Jesus Christ.
- You are there to PROCLAIM LIBERTY to the captives.

[60] Luke 2:10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

- Fear not. You are bringing GOOD TIDINGS of GREAT JOY to ALL PEOPLE.
- Understand that God gave you the greatest work that could ever be done. It is the greatest job on earth.
- And you'll get the greatest rewards that you could ever imagine. Yes, you'll have to wait for them.
- But they'll be worth it. You'll see all those people in heaven one day with you.

[61] Romans 10:16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?

- Some people won't believe the Gospel. The Jews killed Jesus. They didn't believe Jesus.
- Where does Romans 10:16 come from in SCRIPTURE. Isaiah 53 verse 1. Let's read.

[62] Isaiah 53:1-3 Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed? 2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him. 3 He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

- That's clearly talking about Jesus Christ. Read all of Isaiah Chapter 53 when you get home today.
- It's a short chapter about Jesus Christ. That's what Romans 10:16 is talking about.
- The GOSPEL is Isaiah Chapter 53. And we know that most people don't OBEY the GOSPEL.

- It's so simple. All you have to do is BELIEVE ON THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. You need FAITH. That's it.

[63] Romans 10:17 *So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.*

- You want faith? You want to be saved? You need to hear. What do you need to hear? The WORD OF GOD.
- If you've heard it and believed it, why don't you share it with the next person? Are you ashamed?
- Are you afraid of being rejected? Let's get rid of that fear. YOU WILL BE REJECTED. Get over it.
- And you need to use the WORD OF GOD, the BIBLE to get people saved.
- They need to hear the words in the Bible. Not your words. The SCRIPTURE. Are you ashamed?

[64] Romans 1:16 *For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.*

- Some people are going to HATE YOU when you preach the Gospel. That's okay. People will hate you.
- They will despise you. YOU WILL MAKE THEM SICK.
- We just read that Jesus Christ HIMSELF was despised and rejected of men. A man of sorrows.
- You can have some of that too. Be rejected and despised for JESUS CHRIST. Do it for HIM.
- Do you know what He did for you? HE DIED FOR YOU. He took all your sin to a literal burning hell.
- He burned for you. He went to hell for you. You can't take a little rejection from some people? You can.

[65] Romans 10:18 *But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.*

- The Bible tells us that people have heard. Their sound went into all the earth.
- But we get new generations after new generations. They need to have some preaching.
- But understand that GOD shows HIMSELF to all people. He says so.

[66] Romans 1:19 *Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them.*

- But you coming to them with the GOSPEL will get them saved.
- God is working within them to change their mind about HIM. But they need to hear the truth.
- Some people need to hear the Gospel many, many times before they BELIEVE.
- People in false religions need to hear it more than others. It might take 30 times.
- But I guarantee they'll get there faster if you show them what the BIBLE says.

[67] Romans 10:19 *But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.*

- Yes, the children of Israel knew all about God. They saw what He did over and over and over again.
- That verse comes from Deuteronomy Chapter 32 verse 21. This is the SONG OF MOSES.

[68] Deuteronomy 32:20-21 *And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith. 21 They have moved me to jealousy with that which is not God; they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousy with those which are not a people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.*

- They have no faith. Even though they saw everything they had no faith.
- They went after other gods. They didn't believe so God brought evil upon them.
- You don't want to be like that. You don't want your family and friends to be like that.
- Our country as a whole RIGHT NOW is definitely like that. We better turn back to God.

[69] Romans 10:20-21 *But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me. 21 But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.*

- Esaias is the prophet ISAIAH. He is VERY BOLD. We need to be like that.
- "I WAS FOUND OF THEM THAT SOUGHT ME NOT."
- This is talking about the GENTILES. It's a prophecy. Watch what Isaiah 65 verse 1 and 2 say.

[70] Isaiah 65:1-2 *I am sought of them that asked not for me; I am found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation that was not called by my name. 2 I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts;*

- We've found God. He's saved us. He saves all who have FAITH IN HIM.
- He held out his hand to the children of Israel and they rejected Him over and over again.
- God gets sick of being rejected over and over again. Don't continue to reject the ONE TRUE GOD.

And yes, I'm talking to all the people who support false "CHRISTIAN" churches in this area.

- If you don't believe on JESUS CHRIST, THE SON OF GOD, to save you 100% then you aren't Christian.
- If you think you can lose eternal life, you aren't CHRISTIAN. You don't understand the Gospel.
- You don't believe the word of God. God is holding HIS HANDS out to you just like the children of Israel.
- Are you going to be like the children of Israel? You know God. Are you coming over to HIS side or not.
- Are you going to stick with a false preacher, a false church? Or, are you coming over to God's side?
- Are you going to be a REBELLIOUS people who tell lies about God continuously over and over again?

If I told you that my name is Josh, I have 3 children, I am driving a Black Ford Explorer, would you believe me?

- Or, would you say, "No, your name isn't Josh. You don't have 3 children."
- What are you calling me when you say that? You're calling me a liar. Are you calling me a liar?
- Yeah, you are. You want some of me? You're going to call me a liar?
- God says the same thing I just said all throughout the Bible. He's much harsher than me.
- God is much more offensive than me. Read the Bible FALSE PREACHERS!!!

When a false preacher stands up and says something different than God, they are calling God a liar.

- I take that very seriously, and I'm sick of it. It's time to CONTEND for the FAITH.
- Our last church taught my children they can lose their salvation.
- Who taught that? THE PASTOR. The false preacher. Jesus says different. Who do you believe?
- Are you going to smack God's hand away and be like the children of Israel?
- Are you going to go after your false god that suits you better? Is that what you want?
- Watch what this says, and we'll close this sermon out.

[71] 1 John 5:9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.

- Who is the greater witness? Some man? OR GOD ALMIGHTY HIMSELF?
- Who are you going to trust more? GOD TESTIFIES OF HIS SON. There is no greater witness.

[72] 1 John 5:10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

- I believe on the SON OF GOD. I have the SPIRIT OF GOD within me. I have the WITNESS within me.
- How do I know the false preachers that teach you can lose salvation don't have the witness?
- "HE THAT BELIEVETH NOT GOD HATH MADE HIM A LIAR."
- And why have you made God a liar? Because you don't believe THE RECORD that God gave of HIS SON.
- Well, what does that mean? Let's read the next verse. You don't believe what God said.
- And here's what He said.

[73] 1 John 5:11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

- God has GIVEN ME eternal life. I took it. I have it. He doesn't take ETERNAL LIFE away.
- Do you believe that or not? The LIFE is in HIS SON. It doesn't come through you and what you do.
- It's not YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS. It's the righteousness of God HIMSELF.
- It's not you oh great false CHRISTIAN. Oh almighty false Christian who made up a false God. It's not you.
- You aren't on some HIGHER RUNG working your way to eternal life. You made that up in your mind.
- GOD GAVE US ETERNAL LIFE AND THIS LIFE IS IN HIS SON. I have it right now.

[74] 1 John 5:12 He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

- I have the Son. Do you have the Son? If so, what do you have? ETERNAL LIFE. It never ends.
- You can't lose it. Who said you can't lose it? God did. False preacher man, you know nothing!!!
- Stop preaching lies!!! You're making god out to be a liar. And He sure isn't. You ARE.

[75] 1 John 5:13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

- I believe on the name of the SON OF GOD. I KNOW I HAVE ETERNAL LIFE.
- I KNOW THAT I BELIEVE ON THE SON OF GOD. I'm saved. That's what that says!!! How about you?
- The false preachers believe on themselves because they think they are great.

I know I'm not great. I'm not good. I'm not even just okay. I'm filthy. I'm a great sinner.

- But I understand that JESUS says He'll save me, and I know that He'll do what He says.
- I have no doubt. I have not one ounce of doubt. Why? Because I know He is not the liar.
- I know 100% for sure that MEN are the liars. God doesn't lie. I love God, and I'm sticking with Him.
- Take HIS HAND today and forget the lying men of this world. Hear the WORD OF GOD. The truth.

Let's pray.

SERMON: ROMANS CHAPTER 11

[2] The title of the sermon today is "ROMANS CHAPTER 11."

- If you remember Romans Chapter 10, you'll see that Paul wants physical Israel to be saved.
- That's HIS PHYSICAL FAMILY, and Paul wants them to be saved.
- Some false preachers are teaching today that ALL OF PHYSICAL ISRAEL WILL BE SAVED. Why?
- They say it's because of their physical family. They came from JACOB so they're saved automatically.
- My question to them is why would Paul pray for them to be saved if they're automatically saved?
- Paul wouldn't be praying for them to be saved if he is teaching that they're saved no matter what.

[3] Romans 10:1 Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

- Paul is praying that they MIGHT be saved.
- How are ALL PEOPLE saved? It doesn't matter who you Dad and Mom is.
- It matters whether or not you decide to believe on the Lord Jesus Christ as your SAVIOR from sin.

Verses are cherry picked out of Romans Chapter 11 to say that ALL ISRAEL shall be saved.

- And when preachers say this, they mean the actual country ISRAEL in the Middle East right now.
- They say that all the people from Israel are going to be saved by God.
- How can they say this? Well, of course, they pick part of a SCRIPTURE and twist it.

[4] Romans 11:26-27 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob: 27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

- They take that SCRIPTURE right there, and say: "SEE!!! All of Israel shall be saved."
- And they ignore Romans Chapter 9, chapter 10, the whole book of Romans, and the entire BIBLE.
- After you know the Bible, it's CRAZY to think that God is saving someone because of their physical family.
- It's also crazy to think that God is going to force FAITH on anyone.
- False preachers say, "Well, God is going to make all of Israel believe." That's not in the Bible anywhere.

[5] Romans 9:6-8 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel: 7 Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. 8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

- Romans Chapter 9 says, "For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel."
- The Bible directly says you aren't the true ISRAEL because you're the physical seed of ABRAHAM.
- The children of the flesh are not the children of God. What's that mean?
- Physical ISRAEL is not the true ISRAEL. The children of the promise are the children of FAITH.
- Jacob and Esau came from the same physical parents. God loved Jacob. God hated Esau.

[6] Romans 9:13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

- It's very easy to see that PHYSICAL ISRAEL are not all saved. What about Esau?
- I'm not going to recap all of Romans as we've went through it verse by verse, and it's very clear.
- This is not a gray area in the Bible. ALL OF PHYSICAL ISRAEL is not saved.
- God is upset with PHYSICAL ISRAEL, but does He punish all of them where they can't be saved?
- God doesn't send people to hell without giving them chances to be saved.

[7] Romans 10:21 *But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.*

- That's the last verse in Romans Chapter 10. He says, "Hey, I've stretched forth my hands to you!!!"
- "Even though you've been disobedient, I haven't given up on you."
- Let's start there in verse 1 of Romans Chapter 11.

[8] Romans 11:1 *I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.*

- False preachers like to stop there in verse 1. "See, God has not cast away HIS people. GOD FORBID."
- Is that true? Yes, it's true. God hasn't cast away HIS PEOPLE. He's holding His hand out to them.
- Why would He hold His hand out to them? He wants them to change their mind and believe on HIM.
- Paul says right there, "I AM AN ISRAELITE OF THE SEED OF ABRAHAM, of the tribe of Benjamin."
- In other words, if God had rejected all of physical Israel, then Paul wouldn't be writing to us.

[9] Romans 11:2-3 *God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying, 3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.*

- God doesn't cast away HIS PEOPLE that He foreknew. God doesn't make you believe.
- But He already knows if you're going to believe or not in your life. He knows the future.
- God draws all people to Him giving them opportunities to be saved.
- I'm only SAVED today because the Holy Spirit drew me to God, and I believed on HIM to save me.

Notice what verse 2 and 3 say there about Elijah:

- He went to God and was praying against Israel. Why would Elijah do that? They were evil and wicked.
- "Lord, they have killed they prophets, and digged down thine altars, and I am left alone."
- "Lord, they are seeking to kill me too." That's why Elijah prayed against them. That was physical ISRAEL.
- And that comes from 1 Kings Chapter 19. I recommend you read that whole Chapter at home today.

[10] 1 Kings 19:9-10 *And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and, behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah? 10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.*

- And then a few verses later we see this again.

[11] 1 Kings 19:13-14 *And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave. And, behold, there came a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou*

here, Elijah? 14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

- Do you remember what happens after this?
- God tells Elijah to go anoint Hazael king over SYRIA and Jehu king over Israel.
- I hope you remember what JEHU KING OF ISRAEL did. He slayed the evil King of ISRAEL and his family.
- But, let's read more in 1 KINGS CHAPTER 19.

[12] 1 Kings 19:17-18 And it shall come to pass, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu shall Elisha slay. 18 Yet I have left me seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

- Elijah makes intercession to God about the evil and wicked ISRAEL.
- God takes action. Hazael King of Syria is going to take vengeance for God.
- Jehu is going to take vengeance for God. ELISHA is going to slay the rest the Bible says.
- But notice what verse 18 says, "Yet I have left me 7,000 in Israel that have not bowed unto Baal."
- Now, let's go back to Romans Chapter 11 verse 4 with that understanding from 1 Kings Chapter 19.

[13] Romans 11:4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

- God answered ELIJAH. He said, "I've reserved SEVEN THOUSAND MEN from Israel."
- Was all of ISRAEL saved? No, not the ones with a FALSE GOD.
- Only the ones who hadn't bowed to a false god. That's the whole point of this chapter.
- All of physical ISRAEL hasn't been saved. Why would that start now?
- Why would false preachers teach this? Because they're evil.
- And they have to teach this match other false doctrine they teach like the Pre-Tribulation Rapture.
- Now, watch what it says next in verse 5.

[14] Romans 11:5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

- Do you see that? This isn't difficult to understand once you get it right.
- Paul is saying, "Hey, I'm part of the remnant RIGHT NOW who is saved and I am from physical ISRAEL."
- He says, "Hey, I'm an Israelite. Even so at this present time there's a remnant of Israel."
- I'm saved by GRACE Paul says. I'm not saved because I'm an Israelite.
- Can a physical ISRAELITE be saved today? YES, if they believe on the Lord Jesus Christ.
- That's what Paul is saying throughout the entire Book of Romans.
- NOT ALL OF PHYSICAL ISRAEL is going to be saved. Is that not clear? It's very clear.

[15] Romans 11:6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

- I absolutely love that verse because we need to slow down and understand what that means.
- If you're saved by GRACE today, that means you don't deserve to be saved.
- I'm saved by grace today, and I definitely do not deserve to be saved. I've done bad things in my life.

- That verse says, "If it's by grace, then it can't be of works."
- If you think being saved has to do with your works, then grace is no longer grace.

In other words, you don't want to try to be saved by your works.

- Why? Because then you don't get God's grace. You're making it about your works.
- And if you make it about YOU and YOUR WORKS, then you don't get God's grace.
- And what does that mean? You can't be saved by your works.
- HEY, IT HAS TO BE ONE WAY OR THE OTHER!!! Wake up to this today people.

Any church that says, "Yes, we're saved by grace through faith BUT you also have to do this."

- God says, "If you want to make it about works in any way, then you don't get my grace."
- So, is it important to understand that you're only saved by God's grace through faith?
- Yes it is. It's not God's grace through faith PLUS something else.
- You can't add the good works of baptism, repenting of sin, going to church, and giving money to salvation.
- If you do, God says: "Then you don't have my grace. And you need my grace to be saved."
- If you depend on God's grace, then you aren't saved by WORKS at all God says.
- "But I want to be saved by what I've done and all my wonderful works!!!"

[16] Matthew 7:22-23 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? 23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

- God says, "NO!!! It's not of works." You were NEVER saved. I NEVER knew you.
- Why? Because you wanted to add works to salvation versus God's grace.
- You wanted to make it about yourself and your wonderful works. Jesus says, "I never knew you."
- He didn't say, "I once knew you and you lost salvation." He says, "NEVER did I know you."
- Those are the worst words you could ever hear. Jesus Christ Himself says, "I never knew you."
- Talk about your heart sinking and falling. You don't want to ever hear those words from Jesus.
- Again, you're saved by God's grace. It's not of works. You get something you don't deserve.

[17] Romans 11:7-8 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded 8 (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day.

- It very clearly says right there that ISRAEL hath not obtained that which he seeketh.
- BUT THE ELECTION HATH OBTAINED IT. The elect are those who have faith and are saved by God's grace.
- We also see that the rest were blinded. God gave them the spirit of slumber unto this day.
- We know that GOD rejects people. He says so in Romans Chapter 1. God calls them reprobate or rejects.
- If you continue to reject God, He will make it where you can NEVER believe.
- He can open your eyes so you can see, and He can blind you to the truth.

In my life, I was blinded for many years. I was relying on man to teach me, but I wasn't doing anything myself.

- I was BLIND to the truth. Do you know how I found the truth? You need to hear this today.
- I only found the truth because God drew me to Him. And it took something else. What did it take?
- God found someone in this wicked world today to give me the GOSPEL.
- I found the truth by working hard reading and studying the word of God.

- I found the truth through prayer to God. I asked Him to show me the truth. I can't do it on my own.

[18] John 9:19-21 *And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see? 20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: 21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.*

[19] John 9:23-25 *Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him. 24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner. 25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.*

- Give God all the glory today. "Whereas I was blind, NOW I SEE!!!" Praise God today for that.
- So listen today, God gives the spirit of slumber and He wakes you up. He knows you.
- If you aren't awake today, pray and ask God to wake you up.
- "Whatever it takes, God. Please wake me up TODAY."

[20] Isaiah 6:9-10 *And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not. 10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.*

[21] Isaiah 29:10 *For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets and your rulers, the seers hath he covered.*

- Romans Chapter 11 says God gave the physical seed of Israel the spirit of slumber.
- Can some of them wake up? Yeah, it happens. But many will be rejected once and for all.
- They'll tell you that they HATE THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. And Jesus will watch them burn in hell.

[22] Revelation 14:10-11 *The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: 11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.*

- Being saved right now, today, is no joke. You need to make sure you're saved right now.
- Pray right now. "God, please save me. I believe on you alone to save me."
- Let's continue in Romans Chapter 11 verse 9.

[23] Romans 11:9-10 *And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompence unto them: 10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.*

- Listen, the Bible is absolutely amazing. It could have only come from GOD HIMSELF.
- These verses come from King David in Psalm Chapter 69 verses 22 and 23.
- Have you ever been in trouble and needed God to do something fast?

[24] Psalm 69:17-18 *And hide not thy face from thy servant; for I am in trouble: hear me speedily. 18 Draw nigh unto my soul, and redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.*

- King David was in trouble. His enemies were after him. He didn't have an easy life without problems.
- He cries out to God, "Please help me! And please, do it fast."

[25] Psalm 69:22-24 Let their table become a snare before them: and that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap. 23 Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not; and make their loins continually to shake. 24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.

- You'll notice within the Bible that GODLY people pray against the evil and wicked people who hate God.
- King David does it all the time. It's okay to pray against people who HATE GOD.
- King David asks that God darkens their eyes so they can't see. He's talking about ISRAEL.
- God's prophets pray against evil people all the time in the Bible. And it's against physical ISRAEL!!!
- Do you think the prophets knew God? Oh yeah. The prophets knew God and they prayed against ISRAEL.
- Why? Because they HATED GOD. They had false gods and didn't want anything to do with the living God.

So, you have false preachers today saying that you MUST bless and praise ISRAEL no matter what they do.

- I'm sorry. Did Elijah do that? Did King David do that? Did Isaiah do that?
- Where do these false preachers in so-called "Christian" churches get this stuff?
- Notice those false preachers will also have a works based salvation just like physical ISRAEL has.
- Do you see how that's related? Romans Chapter 11 is talking about that directly.
- The Pharisees and Sadducees were the same. And they are called the children of the devil.
- That means they were REJECTED. When you're rejected, you're a child of the devil.

[26] John 12:39-40 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again, 40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

- That's serious stuff right there. "THEY COULD NOT BELIEVE." God blinded them.
- Let's continue in Romans Chapter 11 verse 11.

[27] Romans 11:11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

- God is still trying to save the ones who haven't been rejected. He doesn't give up.
- He only rejects those people who continue to reject Him over and over again.
- The others can still be saved. Through their fall SALVATION is come into the Gentiles.
- Why? To provoke physical ISRAEL to jealousy? Maybe they'll see, be jealous, and change their mind.
- There's good that comes from jealousy. He doesn't want them going to hell.
- JESUS CHRIST gave it all He had when He came to earth. He cried out to the people.

[28] John 7:37-38 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. 38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

- So don't get the rejection part wrong. God gives it all He has for every person to be saved.
- If someone gets rejected by God, you can know they deserved it. JESUS cries out to the people.

- Jesus pleads with people over and over again. He does this for every person.
- He has LOVED all people. But that love can come to an end if you reject God too many times.

[29] Hosea 9:15 All their wickedness is in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all their princes are revolvers.

- So, not all of ISRAEL are saved and not all of ISRAEL are rejected.
- It's person by person case. It's not a nation by nation case. It's not a race by race case.
- None of that matters. It's a person by person case and the only thing that matters is FAITH.
- Have you ever had FAITH on the Lord Jesus Christ? That's the question. That's it.

[30] Romans 11:12-14 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness? 13 For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office: 14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.

- God can take anything and turn it into good. He can take our sin and teach us a lesson that helps us.
- And that's what He's doing here with Israel rejecting God.
- This is a GREAT THING Paul is saying in verse 12.
- In verse 13, Paul is saying that he is the apostle to the Gentiles and that is a great thing.
- "I MAGNIFY MINE OFFICE!!!" He's saying, "I'm excited to be the apostle to the Gentiles."

With the Gentiles, the Gospel NOW reaches the entire world all because Israel rejects God.

- This means more salvations. MORE PEOPLE BEING SAVED. Is this a good thing? Oh yes it is.
- If there are more saved people in the world, what does that mean? More people preaching.
- That means more of Israel has the chance to be saved. Do you see that?

Verse 14: "If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might save some of them."

- He's hoping that the physical ISRAEL will be provoked to jealousy over the Gentiles being saved.
- He's hoping that physical ISRAEL will want to be saved. They'll want to emulate the same thing.
- EMULATION is to imitate or try to do even better. Imagine if Israel today would turn today to Jesus.
- That would be absolutely amazing if they even turned into the GOSPEL LEADERS in this world.
- That's what Paul is saying right there, and we should want to see the same thing today.

[31] Romans 11:15-16 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead? 16 For if the firstfruit be holy, the lump is also holy: and if the root be holy, so are the branches.

- When God casts Israel away, this leads to the Gentiles being brought in and reconciling the world.
- This leads to some of Israel being saved too. LIFE FROM THE DEAD.
- Jesus is the first fruits and the root. He is holy. In HIM, we are holy.
- I want you to see the next verses, though, that help you to better understand verse 15 and 16.

[32] Romans 11:17-18 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert grafted in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree; 18 Boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

- This tree represents God's people. It does not represent SALVATION or being saved.
- The tree does not represent ETERNAL LIFE. It simply represents God's people.
- You're going to see the ROOT is JESUS CHRIST. Then you'll see Israel and the Gentiles.

If some of the branches be broken off. That's talking about ISRAEL. Some branches are broken off.

- Not all of them are broken off because many believed in the Lord to save them.
- Abraham, Sarah, Isaac, Jacob, Moses. That's why we have the Bible today. Thank God for them.
- The branches from Israel are there. King David is there. Paul is there.

The Gentiles are represented by the wild olive tree. Paul says in verse 17:

- "And thou, being a wild olive tree." He's talking to the Romans who are Gentiles.
- You were grafted in among them. This is GRAFTED in among them.
- Let me show you a picture of grafting. This is done all the time in the world today.

[33]

- You can graft different types of trees together. You can join 2 plants into one today.
- They end up growing together.

[34]

- The Gentiles are grafted into the tree. The Gentiles weren't first, though.
- That's why you see this in verse 18.

[35] Romans 11:18 *Boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.*

- THE ROOT BEARS YOU. You aren't the root. You're a branch. JESUS IS THE ROOT.
- You have nothing to boast about. You're a branch. The others are branches. No boasting from anyone.

[36] Romans 11:19 *Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.*

- In order for you to be grafted in, other branches were broken off.
- Does this mean they lost their salvation? No, this isn't talking about salvation.
- This is talking about God's chosen people as a group and as a people.
- It's not talking about INDIVIDUAL SALVATION AT ALL.
- It's not saying that you alone are a branch as an individual. It's talking about groups of people.
- The children of Israel were God's chosen people. They were broken off for the Gentiles.

[37] Romans 11:20-21 *Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear: 21 For if God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee.*

- Why were they broken off? BECAUSE OF UNBELIEF.
- They were God's chosen people, but they wouldn't believe.
- Why were the Gentiles grafted in? BECAUSE THEY BELIEVED. The children of Israel would not believe.

- And remember, this doesn't mean that all the children of Israel didn't believe.
- And this doesn't mean that all the Gentiles do believe. It's a case by case, individual by individual basis.
- In general, though, it's talking about the groups of people. This is not individual salvation.

So, because the Gentiles standest by faith like verse 20 says, they were grafted in.

- But Paul says, "Don't be HIGH MINDED about that." Don't think that you're better than them.
- But instead have FEAR because God didn't spare the natural branches of ISRAEL.
- Be careful because He might break your group of people off too. Always have faith in God.

[38] Romans 11:22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

- In other words, God isn't treating any groups of people differently.
- SEVERITY and not goodness fell on the children of Israel because they wouldn't believe.
- Towards the Gentiles, the Romans who Paul is writing to here, comes GOODNESS from God.
- Why? Because they have faith. Paul tells them to continue in GOD'S GOODNESS.

If not, you'll be cut off too just like the natural branches. CUT OFF AS A PEOPLE and not from salvation.

- Remember that Paul said there is a remnant of believing ISRAEL.
- But, as a whole, as a group, the natural branches of ISRAEL were cut off.
- This isn't talking about individual salvation. This is giving us a picture of God's people as a group.
- Clear SCRIPTURE tells us over and over again that you can't lose your salvation.

[39] John 10:28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

- You need to make sure you understand the illustration being taught about the olive tree today.
- Don't ever let a false preacher tell you that you can lose your salvation.
- They like to take stories, parables, or illustrations and turn them into something it doesn't say.
- A branch being cut off is not an individual losing salvation. It's clearly talking about groups of people.
- And salvation isn't determined by which GROUP of people you're in: JEWS or GENTILES.
- When it comes to individual salvation, it doesn't matter if you're JEW or GENTILE.

[40] Romans 3:22 Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:

[41] Romans 10:12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.

- So, the illustration here is not talking about losing salvation. It can't be lost.
- JESUS HIMSELF clearly says so over and over again. But the false preachers? What do they do?
- They ignore the CLEAR SCRIPTURE and latch onto an illustration and twist it all around.

[42] John 11:25-26 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: 26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

- Is that not clear? Whosoever BELIEVETH in me shall NEVER DIE!!! He says, "Do you believe that or not?"
- It's very clear within the BIBLE that you cannot lose your salvation.

[43] John 6:47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

- As soon as you believe on Jesus, you have everlasting life. "YOU HAVE IT RIGHT NOW," Jesus says.
- If you have something right now that is everlasting, does it ever go away? No, it's EVER LASTING.
- So again, the branches being cut off and then grafted back in is not someone losing salvation and then getting it back again.
- It's an illustration showing 2 different groups of people: ISRAEL and GENTILES.

[44] Romans 11:23 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graff them in again.

- The children of Israel as a whole were cut off, but IF they would believe, they will be grafted back in again.
- Notice it says IF they would believe. False preachers say, "SEE, they will be grafted in." No, IF they believe.
- False preachers use Romans 11 to say that ALL ISRAEL WILL BE SAVED no matter what.
- Do you see that anywhere in this chapter so far? No, it doesn't say that. It depends on BELIEVING!!!

Notice, that being a part of this olive tree as a people has NOTHING TO DO WITH RACE.

- It has nothing to do with ethnicity or gender or anything you can't help. Your genetics don't save you.
- What does being saved have to do with? BELIEF and you're in. UNBELIEF and you're out.
- GENTILES aren't replacing the ISRAELITES. Believers are replacing unbelievers in the tree. That's it!!!
- Believers are God's chosen people. Unbelievers are not. Your RACE doesn't matter.
- We're all a HUGE mixture anyway. It doesn't matter. False preachers AMAZE me!!!

[45] Romans 11:24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?

- So, the Gentiles are cut out of a wild olive tree. WILD BY NATURE. They were contrary to a good olive tree.
- But, the natural branches of a good olive tree will obviously work when grafted into the natural tree.
- JESUS is the root of ISRAEL. Obviously, ISRAEL will work when cut off and then grafted back in.
- For example, you can't graft all types of trees together.
- Trees have to be compatible to be grafted together. And God says the GENTILES can be grafted in.

God gave us this example in the Bible and it's an amazing example.

- We need to understand grafting of trees. It's an amazing thing when you study it.
- I want to read you something I found that is on a gardening website that has nothing to do with the Bible.

[46] "People do like to graft fruit trees, as well as being interesting and an experiment, it can also be highly practical. Grafting trees not only gives you two different varieties on one tree, but it can also mean that if one was vulnerable to one thing, the other tree may cover it for that and help it, so the two plant genes will work together and be able to make each other resistant to various things."

- If one is vulnerable to one thing, the other type can help. They work together to help each other.

- That's what has happened. The ISRAELITES have helped us, and we've helped them.
- But obviously, we're compatible because we're all from Adam and Eve.
- We are compatible. God made us all. One isn't better than the other.
- On the same website, the question is asked: "Can you graft any trees together?"

[47] "No – the simple answer is no. The trees need to be somewhat similar in order to be able to live together in harmony. Think about when we as humans get a donated organ or blood transfusion, it needs to be similar enough to not get rejected by the stem plant."

- Again, God says we're compatible. The wild ones can be grafted into the natural olive tree.
- We're both olive trees. One is natural and one is wild.
- Neither one as a whole is REJECTED. The branches are compatible with the ROOT, who is Jesus Christ.
- And either group can be grafted into the natural root of this tree.
- I hope you now understand this great illustration within the Bible.
- God knew the false preachers would take that and twist it to match their FALSE DCOTRINES.
- You can't lose salvation because JESUS clearly says you can't over and over and over again.

Imagine different groups of people and nations being branches on the tree.

- You would have the 12 tribes of Israel as branches.
- The tribe of Dan is broken off. That doesn't mean people from that tribe aren't saved.
- The United States as a whole might be on the tree right now as a branch, but it might be broken off soon.
- When you have the majority of people who don't believe any more, the branch can be broken off.
- The majority in China don't believe on the Lord Jesus Christ. But they can change that and be grafted in.

Israel was a natural branch. They are broken off right now. But they can change that and be grafted in.

- And if they do, that branch is grow strong because it came from the natural tree.
- Africa, Australia, Italy, France, Ireland, Scotland, Brazil, India. EUROPE has tons of gospel preachers.
- Now they have hardly any. They were filled with the Gospel. Now it's mostly gone.
- Are these nations going to decide to be grafted in or not?
- Imagine the illustration in that way. Nations and peoples.
- If the branch of the United States is broken off, does that mean there aren't any saved people?
- The Bible gives the example of Israel. They are broken off, but there's still a remnant of saved people.
- There, really, it's that simple. Don't let false preachers EVER tell you that you can lose your salvation.

[48] Romans 11:25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

- "Lest ye be wise in your own conceits." In other words, don't be proud because you're a Gentile.
- "Look at me. I'm saved because I'm a Gentile, and I'm not a Jew."
- "I'm an AMERICAN so I know God loves me." It's not about that.
- You're saved by GRACE meaning you don't deserve it. You have nothing to boast about.
- Don't be boasting that Israel is broken off. Paul prayed that they might believe.

Notice where it says there in verse 25 that "BLINDNESS IN PART is happened to Israel UNTIL the fulness of the Gentiles be come in."

- So, there's a time when Israel is blinded in part. Not fully blinded.

- There's a remnant of people being saved.
- But there is a time frame for this partial blindness.
- Has the blindness ended today? Take a look at the evidence of Israel today.
- Take a look at the Jews today. They have a false religion and they HATE Jesus Christ.
- So, are they still partly blinded today? YES. Are some of them still being saved today? YES.
- When does this blindness end? We'll figure that out here in a minute.
- I want to read verse 25, 26, and 27 together as we continue.

[49] Romans 11:25-27 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in. 26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob: 27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

- Blindness in part is happened to Israel UNTIL the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.
- "AND SO ALL ISRAEL SHALL BE SAVED." When does this happen?
- When the fulness of the Gentiles be come in. The Deliverer is JESUS CHRIST.
- "He shall turn ungodliness from JACOB." Jacob is Israel. This is my covenant God says.
- "I SHALL TAKE AWAY THEIR SINS." These verse come from Isaiah Chapter 59.

[50] Isaiah 59:20-21 And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD. 21 As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the LORD; My spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

- So, when shall all of Israel be saved and the part blindness of Israel be taken away?
- Let's see because the Bible gives us this answer directly.
- I hope you remember what we've been learning in the Book of Revelation. This all goes together.
- We look to Luke Chapter 21 for the answer and that should ring a bell with you.

[51] Luke 21:23-24 But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people. 24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

- So we see the same reference here: "Until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled."
- Romans Chapter 11 says "Until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in."
- Notice it says, "JERUSALEM WILL BE TRODDEN DOWN OF THE GENTILES." That's the answer.
- Once Jerusalem is trodden down of the Gentiles, the fulness of the Gentiles is come in.

[52] Revelation 11:2-3 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months. 3 And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

- If you remember, the temple is trodden under foot starting at the Abomination of Desolation.
- Then, the holy city JERUSALEM is trodden under foot for 42 months. 3-1/2 years. 1,260 days.

- That's the second half of Daniel's 70th week. At the end of the 42 months, what happens?
- The reign of Jesus Christ on Earth begins. The kingdoms of the earth are become the kingdoms of Jesus.

False preachers teach that when Jesus begins to reign that ALL TRIBES OF ISRAEL will automatically believe.

- That's what they teach. "All Israel shall be saved." God will make them all believe at once.
- Today, the tribes of Israel do not exist. They're lost. God did that. The Jews don't know their tribes.
- The Book of Revelation never talks about all the Jews converting and being saved. Not once.
- But, the false preachers made it up in their own minds and continue to teach it. MAN-MADE teaching.

They'll teach that once the Jews see Jesus coming on a white horse then they'll believe.

- Is that what the Bible teaches anywhere? The anti-Christ comes on a white horse first.
- Does Jesus say He will give them a sign to make them believe? That's what the false preachers are saying.
- They reject the word of God. They reject the Gospel. They reject missionaries.
- They kick them out of their country. They HATE Jesus. How are they going to believe?
- Are they going to believe because they see a great sign from God?

[53] Romans 10:17 *So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.*

- You have to hear the word of God. They reject the word of God.
- So, since they reject the word of God, will Jesus then give them a sign so they'll believe?
- They always want a sign and THEN they will believe. Right? Do you remember that? Give us a sign.

[54] Matthew 27:42 *He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.*

- If I see it, THEN I'll believe it oh JESUS King of the Jews. Come down from there.
- 1 Corinthians Chapter 1 tells us that the JEWS REQUIRE A SIGN.

[55] Matthew 12:39-40 *But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas: 40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.*

- Jesus is saying, "You don't need any other sign but my death, burial, and resurrection."
- What else does Jesus need to do for these people? "There shall NO SIGN be given but the sign of Jonas."
- Jesus died, He was buried in the tomb, and He arose on the third day. Is that not enough?
- They say, "NO!!! WE WANT TO SEE MORE!!!" Jesus says, "You will see no more."
- That's why they're partly blinded today. You will see no sign.

[56] Matthew 19:27-28 *Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore? 28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.*

- This SCRIPTURE is talking about the regeneration at the start of the reign of Jesus Christ for 1,000 years.
- He will sit in HIS THRONE of glory. And the 12 apostles will judge the 12 tribes of Israel.

- Those 12 tribes will be SAVED ISRAELITES that have been resurrected from the Rapture.
- The RAPTURE or RESURRECTION comes BEFORE the MILLENNIUM.
- False preachers say, "Oh no, it will be all of Israel today and all will be saved because they are physical Israel."
- The Bible doesn't say that anywhere. Those who BELIEVE will be saved.

[57] Romans 11:26-27 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob: 27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

- The true ISRAEL are the SAVED OF ISRAEL. So yes, ALL OF ISRAEL shall be saved.
- God isn't going to make them believe. It's a personal choice. God doesn't make you believe.
- He isn't going to give them a sign that makes them believe.
- When does He take away their sins? WHEN THEY BELIEVE ON HIM.
- Once they believe, UNGODLINESS is taken from them just like it's been taken from your soul.
- ALL ISRAEL WILL BE RESSURECTED at the RAPTURE. Yes, all ISRAEL will be saved.
- The SPIRITUAL ISRAEL is the true ISRAEL and that includes both Jews and Gentiles from all nations.

[58] Romans 11:28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes.

- The unbelieving ISRAEL today are enemies of the GOSPEL.
- But they are beloved for the sakes of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.
- Yes, God still loves people who haven't yet believed. That's why some are still being saved.
- So yes, God still loves them. He's giving them chances to be saved for Abraham.
- Remember, Moses went to God for his people and stood up for them. "Please don't destroy them all."
- God loves unsaved people. He only hates them after He rejects them.
- Why? Because they won't believe no matter what He does.

[59] Romans 11:29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

- God is not repenting of what He promised Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.
- God never said that all of physical Israel would be HIS CHOSEN PEOPLE no matter what.
- Let's see what HE SAID so you understand this today.

[60] Exodus 19:5-6 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine: 6 And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

- Notice that God says, "IF ye will obey my voice and keep my covenant THEN ye shall be a peculiar treasure above all people."
- So, did the Israelites keep God's covenant and did they continue to be HIS CHOSEN PEOPLE?

[61] Hebrews 8:9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

- They continued not in HIS COVENANT and God regarded them not. That's the broken branches.

[62] Romans 11:30-32 For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief: 31 Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy. 32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

- The Gentiles didn't believe. The Israelites don't believe. ALL TYPES OF PEOPLE haven't believed.
- So God had mercy on all, and He gives every individual the choice to be saved.
- He's not going to save all. They must believe to be saved.
- That's what Paul is teaching us with the OLIVE TREE and the BRANCHES. It's believing or not.

[63] Romans 11:33-36 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out! 34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor? 35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again? 36 For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

- God's plan for us was the same from eternity. His plan is perfect. And He's trying to explain it to us.
- Yes, the Book of Romans is an amazing book and was very difficult for me to understand in the past.
- "O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God!!!"
- This SCRIPTURE tells us to trust God's plan. There is no one that could come up with a better plan.
- You get all these tiny little human minds saying that God is hateful and evil.
- "He would never throw people into hell. He loves all people no matter what."
- You get all of that trash from the world today.
- Listen, trust God's plan and believe what He says. HE KNOWS MORE. HE'S IN HEAVEN.
- "For of him and through him, and to him, are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen."

Let's pray.

SERMON: ROMANS CHAPTER 12

[2] The title of the sermon today is "ROMANS CHAPTER 12."

- I love the entire book of Romans. I love every bit of it. We've went through it verse by verse.
- And now, we're on Romans Chapter 12 of 16. Let me remind you of how we started chapter 11.

[3] Romans 11:1 I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

- We learned that God hasn't cast away all of the Israelites. He only casts away the ones who won't believe.
- We're all saved the same way during all ages of all time and that's by God's grace through faith.
- There's not one person who deserves to be saved and that includes the Apostle Paul.
- To end Romans Chapter 11, we see this.

[4] Romans 11:33-36 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out! 34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor? 35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again? 36 For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

- Nothing is greater than God. God owns everything in this world. He owns the breath that we take.

[5] Job 12:10 In whose hand is the soul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankind.

- I know I am surrounded by people today that understand just a little part of God's greatness.
- I don't think our brains have the capacity to understand HIS GREATNESS.
- "For of HIM, and through HIM, and to HIM, are all things: to whom be glory for ever. AMEN."
- With that said, let's start there in verse 1 of Romans Chapter 12.

[6] Romans 12:1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

- So, I love Romans Chapter 12 because this is directly to us and all of God's people throughout all time.
- This is what he expects from his people. I BESEECH YOU BRETHREN.
- "I'm asking you with urgency," Paul says. Hey, this is important.
- God wants us to present OUR BODIES a LIVING SACRIFICE, HOLY, acceptable unto God.
- What does that mean? A LIVING SACRIFICE?

[7] 1 Corinthians 15:31 I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

- That simply means to DIE TO SELF daily. Put God above YOURSELF daily. And yes, it's difficult.
- DEATH isn't easy. Putting away your own desires DAILY is not easy. A LIVING SACRIFICE!!!
- Sacrifice means you have to give something up. And that's yourself DAILY.
- Why would we do that? Because God has spared us with his mercies. Hey, I should be going to hell.
- I've broken God's laws constantly throughout my life. There's NONE GOOD, no not one.

- So now that God has saved me, it's the least that I can do to live how God asks me to live.
- This is my reasonable service. God's not being unreasonable asking us to live for him now.
- Your body is the LORD's. The LORD dwells within you through the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

[8] 1 Corinthians 6:13-14 *Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body. 14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.*

[9] 1 Corinthians 6:15-17 *Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid. 16 What? know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh. 17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.*

[10] 1 Corinthians 6:18-20 *Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body. 19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? 20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.*

- God doesn't make you do what He asks. He wants you to do it willingly because you love him.

[11] John 14:15 *If ye love me, keep my commandments.*

- Do you truly love God? IS HE NUMBER ONE IN YOUR LIFE? If so, you'll keep his commandments.
- When he's not, you won't keep them. That's when we mess up. That's when we sin.

[12] Galatians 2:20 *I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.*

- So, how do we present our bodies a living sacrifice for God? That's strong language.
- "PRESENT YOURSELF A LIVING SACRIFICE FOR GOD." Here's how. Next verse in Romans 12.

[13] Romans 12:2 *And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.*

- Be not conformed to this world. You don't have to be like the rest of this world.
- You don't have to love everyone no matter what like the false worldly churches teach.
- You don't have to love child molesters and serial killers just because the world says so.
- You don't have to join in looting and stealing because some evil police officer killed a man.
- "But my friends will think I'm a bad person if I don't vandalize everything like them."
- "But my friends, but my friends, but my friends." What about God?
- So, each day you MUST renew your mind. How do you do that? THROUGH THE WORD OF GOD.
- If you aren't reading it daily, your mind is not getting renewed. I know that. I've tested it.

Your body should be a living sacrifice for God. Not for you. Not for your friends. Not for your family.

- Choose those things over God, and see how your life turns out for you. It won't be good.
- When you choose to follow God over all those other things, this is what you get:

[14] Galatians 5:22-23 *But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, 23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.*

- All of those FRUITS OF THE SPIRIT are what actually leads to a good life. Not the fleshly things.
- TRUE LOVE results from you following God, and we'll talk about love more as we go through this chapter.
- But following God leads to TRUE HAPPINESS. Following the world leads to DEATH AND MISERY.

[15] Romans 12:3 *For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.*

- When you're saved, you understand that you don't deserve it. "Through the grace given unto me."
- So, we don't think we're better than other people because all people sinners.
- Some people think they've done too many bad things to deserve to go to heaven.
- The Bible says that no one deserves to go to heaven. So we're all in the same category. We're sinners.
- So don't think more of yourself than you ought to think. That's why there's hardly anyone here.
- They don't want to hear what the Bible says. THEY WANT TO BE KINGS AND QUEENS.
- They want to be high up. NO, GOD SAYS!!! Think soberly. You're only saved because God saved you.

[16] Romans 12:4-5 *For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office: 5 So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.*

- All members of the BODY OF JESUS CHRIST do not have the same office.
- The previous verse said to not think of yourself more highly than you ought to think.
- For example, a PASTOR isn't higher than you. A PASTOR isn't better than you.
- A PASTOR isn't closer to God. A PASTOR isn't on a higher stair step to heaven than you are.
- A POPE doesn't have some special connection to God. He doesn't get to change the word of God.
- No one gets to change the commandments of God BUT God HIMSELF.
- We are all members of one another. NO ONE IS BETTER THAN THE OTHER. God says so.

[17] Romans 12:6 *Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith;*

- God gives different gifts to people. But that doesn't mean one is better than the other.
- Prophesying is preaching. And we preach according to the PROPORTION OF FAITH.
- In other words, God gives out the faith. And He doesn't have a limited supply.
- If you need more faith, get to work. READ, STUDY, PRAY. Ask God to increase your faith.
- God knows if you're going to use it. If you will use that faith, I guarantee that He'll give you more.

[18] Romans 12:7-8 *Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching; 8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.*

- So, we see prophesying, preaching, ministering, teaching, exhortation or encouragement.
- We see giving with simplicity. That means giving out anything to people in need. Do it with simplicity.

- “Well, if you do this and this and this, THEN I’ll give you this.” Well, that’s not giving and that’s not simple.
- If you’re RULING within an office, do it with diligence. That’s steadiness and consistency.
- If you’re a preacher, as an example, do it with care and consistency and don’t stop. Don’t quit.
- Show mercy on others. If someone messes up, now you’ve got something on them.
- No, show mercy and do it with cheerfulness. “WELL HE OWES ME NOW.” That’s not showing mercy.
- Hey, treat people how you want to be treated. God’s giving these instructions for the church.

[19] Romans 12:9 *Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.*

- Here’s one of the more important verses in the Bible for our world today and for our churches today.
- What does it mean? “Let love be without dissimulation.”
- That simply means let love be real. Don’t let love be FAKE LOVE. That’s what we see everywhere today.
- LOVE IS FAKE IN THIS WORLD TODAY. How do I know that? I finished reading Romans 12:9.

It tells me how to let love be real love. It says, “ABHOR THAT WHICH IS EVIL.”

- That means in order for love to be real, I must GREATLY HATE EVIL. True love doesn’t love evil.
- If I love my daughters, I don’t want evil things for them. I want good things for them. That’s love.
- Our last Pastor laughed at me when I told him that real love is hating evil.
- He said that doesn’t make any sense. Of course it didn’t make any sense to him. He loves everyone.
- But not really because HIS LOVE IS FAKE LOVE. He just acts like he loves everyone. That’s fake.

The last part of that verse says in order for you to have real love you MUST cleave to that which is good.

- So you tell me in this world today, what would we cleave to which is good?
- Would you cleave to me? Would you watch me and follow me?
- Would you cleave to your PASTOR? Would you watch him and do what he does?
- Would you cleave to your FRIENDS AND FAMILY? That must be the way. Cleave to that which is good.

[20] Psalm 14:3 *They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no, not one.*

[21] Romans 3:12 *They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.*

- The Bible tells us to cleave to that which is good, but then it tells us there are none good.
- So, in other words, don’t cleave to me. I’m not good. Don’t watch me for how to live.
- If you follow after me, you’re in trouble. But the Bible, like always, gives us the answer.

[22] Luke 18:19 *And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good, save one, that is, God.*

- There’s ONE GOOD and that is God. So, who do you CLEAVE to? GOD. He is the only answer.
- As a church, we don’t stick together by cleaving to each other.
- As a family, we don’t stick together by cleaving to each other.
- All parents want their families to stick together and to always love each other.
- Well, the only way for that to happen is by everyone cleaving to God. HE’S NUMBER ONE.
- When you truly make HIM NUMBER ONE, then you’ll stick together. He’s the only glue there is.
- All other ways WILL FAIL. Jesus is the way to all happiness, joy, peace, and goodness.

[23] Romans 12:9 *Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.*

- REAL LOVE is greatly hating that which is evil. GOD IS LOVE AND HE HATES EVIL WITH A PASSION.
- He wants you to hate evil too. He wants you to cleave to him alone.

[24] Psalm 5:4-6 *For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness: neither shall evil dwell with thee. 5 The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity. 6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhor the bloody and deceitful man.*

- God HATES workers of iniquity. They will not stand in HIS SIGHT!!! Ever.
- He will destroy those that speak leasing or lies.
- Without Jesus Christ standing up for us, we'd all be destroyed. That's the only way to make it.

[25] Psalm 97:10 *Ye that love the LORD, hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints; he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.*

- If you have TRUE LOVE, you will HATE EVIL. If you don't hate evil, the Bible says you don't love the Lord.
- For all these so-called Christians in churches today that teach to love everyone no matter what:
- The Bible says they don't love the Lord. They love all evil people that HATE THE LORD.
- If you want to reject what God made you, then you're evil. If you want to HATE GOD, you're evil.
- If you want to hate God, I'll hate you with all that I have. And it will be real hate.
- If you want to love God, I'll love you with all that I have. And it will be real love.

[26] Psalm 139:21-22 *Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee? 22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.*

All of these pastors and churches that teach love, love, love all the time. They don't love. It's fake.

- Pastors that won't teach the whole Bible and leave out SCRIPTURE because it might offend you, they don't love you.
- They're doing what's best for them. They think will offend people and lose them so they don't love you.
- If I held back the truth in the Bible that ONLY helps you, then that's not loving. That's hating you.
- And I don't want to hide God from you. I love the Bible. The Bible tells us everything about God.
- The Bible tells us who God really is, and I want you to know who He is and I want to know myself.
- Let's see if you know who God is today after reading this next SCRIPTURE.

[27] Malachi 2:1-2 *And now, O ye priests, this commandment is for you. 2 If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart.*

- O PRIESTS THIS COMMANDMENT IS FOR YOU. You can take this and apply it to PASTORS today.
- O PASTORS, if you don't want to hear this, if you don't want to give glory to God's name:
- God says that he'll send a curse upon you. If you want to hold back God's word, get read for this.
- And I love this next part. You won't hear this in churches today. MOST wouldn't touch this SCRIPTURE.

[28] Malachi 2:3 *Behold, I will corrupt your seed, and spread dung upon your faces, even the dung of your solemn feasts; and one shall take you away with it.*

- Is that the God you know? HE WILL SPREAD DUNG UPON YOUR FACES!!!
- And God says, "you'll be taken out with the dung because that's what I think of you."
- So, think about this. These people who preach love, love, love all the time?
- They don't have a clue what TRUE LOVE IS.

If you want someone to stick with you, you need someone that loves the Lord.

- If you want a TRUE FRIEND, you need someone that loves the Lord with all they have.
- If you were ever in big trouble, that fake pastor and fake church would run the other way.
- If the world was persecuting you and you needed someone, they would run the other way.
- 100% without a doubt, they would be gone in a flash. Why? Because they don't love the Lord.
- People who truly love the Lord will HATE EVIL and the EVIL DOER too.

[29] Proverbs 8:13 *The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.*

- I FEAR THE LORD with all that I have. But I can never have enough fear of the Lord. I'll take more.
- If I have enough fear of the Lord, I won't be so stupid and sin every day. I'll be scared to death to sin.
- I'll HATE evil with all that I have. I'll hate pride, arrogancy, the evil, and the froward mouth.
- I HATE WHEN A PREACHER TEACHES FALSE. I HATE WHEN A PREACHERS SAYS LOVE EVERYONE.
- That's called a froward mouth. I hate when a preacher teaches unconditional love for all.
- No, there's a condition and it's called BELIEVE ON THE LORD JESUS CHRIST and thou shalt be saved.

So, if you want a true friend, you better find people who love the Lord and HATE EVIL. That's true love.

- All the others with this fake worldly love will leave you behind. It's tough to find people who love God.
- When you're truly in trouble and facing persecution for HATING EVIL, the people who love God will come right in there with you and STICK WITH YOU.

[30] Romans 12:10 *Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;*

- When you find someone that loves the Lord, you're going to want to be around them.
- You're going to prefer one another over people who don't truly love.
- That's why the church should be closer than anything else that you've ever had in life.
- We're all members of the body of Jesus Christ, and we need to act like it to each other at all times.

[31] Romans 12:11 *Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;*

- When you find people who truly love the Lord, they won't be slothful in business.
- What's that mean? THEY WON'T BE LAZY.
- If you're lazy and want to sit around and watch TV, you need to check yourself today.
- You might say? Well, that's not very loving. Oh yeah it is. We just learned that.
- The Bible says to not be slothful. Don't be lazy. GET TO WORK. Especially men. Get to work.
- And when we come to church, we have business to take care of. We have work to do.
- And it lasts the entire week. It's not come to church and it's over. We have the GOSPEL to spread.

That verse says to be fervent in spirit and serve the LORD. Does that say to serve Josh? No, not me.

- Does that say to always make sure you keep your family happy? Nope, doesn't say that.
- Does that say to serve everyone else's needs and make sure they have everything they want?
- Nope, sure doesn't say that in the Bible anywhere. But I'll tell you what it does say.
- SERVE THE LORD. Who? THE LORD. Not yourself. Not your husband. Not your wife. Not your kids.
- Not me. Not your sister. Not your brother. SERVE THE LORD.
- When you do that, all of those people will be taken care of and they'll get what they need.

I want to talk about being FERVENT IN SPIRIT. Because I might not show it, but I get FERVENT IN SPIRIT.

- What's fervent mean? HOT, BOILING, EXCITED, ANIMATED, GLOWING, WITH ZEAL, WITH FIRE!!!
- When I preach, you know what gets me fervent in SPIRIT.
- When someone says that only the original autographs are inspired, I GET FERVENT IN SPIRIT.
- When someone tells someone that have to do all these good works to be saved, MY SPIRIT BOILS!!!

[32] Jude 3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

- I'm going to EARNESTLY CONTEND for the faith. It's time to fight for the faith.
- And I hope you're there with me ready to contend with a fervent spirit.
- I hope you're not there with a weak and soft spirit that says, "Love everyone no matter what."
- No, lying to people about how to be saved is not loving someone.
- That's hating them and sending them to a hot place forever.

If you ever need someone to FIGHT FOR THE FAITH WITH YOU, give me a call. I'll be there.

- Why? Is it for you? No, I'll be there with you because it's for God and I love God.
- And I hope that's why you would show up when I need help. Why? Because you're fighting for God.
- It's not about me, and it's not about you. We come together for God. We're one body in CHRIST.
- If I'm in a fight, I hope my feet don't run one way while my arms are going the other.

We need to be together. We need to understand the Bible and always follow the WORD OF GOD.

- That's our guide. That's why God gave it to us. Our feet won't run while our arms are staying for the fight.
- We're here to serve the Lord. I'm not here to serve you and make you happy.
- If you're here because you want me to make you happy, you won't stay long.
- Do you see many people around? Most come once and never return. Why?
- They want that false preaching that makes them happy. They don't want their feelings hurt.

We live in a world of feelings and emotions and God forbid someone's feeling get hurt.

- God hurts my feelings all the time. HE SAID, "GET OVER IT. I'll spread dung on your face."
- If you're here because you want to love God and serve Him, you'll stay a long time.
- And I hope you do because we need people that want to serve God. The others will leave.
- And that's fine because they would only serve themselves anyway.
- But the ones that stay, we stick together because we LOVE THE LORD.
- And I will ALWAYS put God above you. If that hurts your feelings, I don't care. You got to get over it.

When you truly love God with all your heart, you'll understand that. God is all you need.

- And I say to my wife, I will always put God above you.
- And I hope with all that I have, that she'll say the same thing to me.
- If not, then I've failed as a husband, as a teacher of God's word, and as a preacher.
- And I hope all of you would say the same thing to me. "Josh, you're way down here on my priority list."
- Because GOD is taking up all these other spots before you.
- And look, that is how we stick together as ONE BODY. God is first ALWAYS. Nothing else comes close.
- That's why churches split up. That's why there's division. Other people are coming before God.

My wife doesn't get priority here. My kids don't get priority here. My family doesn't get priority here.

- I don't get priority here. GOD GETS PRIORITY IN ALL THINGS.
- And if I ever mess that up, I expect you to tell me immediately.
- Because I'm not perfect either, not even close, and I need your help. That's why we're here.

[33] Romans 12:12 *Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;*

- When we sing here, we REJOICE IN HOPE that Jesus will save us. I know that he will.
- We need to be patient in tribulation. We need to continue in prayer.
- INSTANT IN PRAYER. When we need a prayer, we just stop wherever we are and pray.
- There's nothing else more important. We could be in the middle of a job interview, and it just hits us.
- It's time to pray. Yeah, you probably won't get the job but it was time to pray.

Notice it says to be patient in tribulation. That doesn't mean to sit around and do nothing.

- We just learned to not be slothful and lazy. "Well, I'm just waiting upon the Lord. He'll do it all for me."
- That's not how God works. He wants you to put forth some effort. And then he gives.
- He wants you to be patient in tribulation but always working and serving him.

[34] John 5:17 *But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.*

- God's always working. He doesn't sleep. He doesn't rest.
- Once you enter into his rest, you know you're saved. But now it's time to get to work for HIM!!!
- That's the least we can do for HIM because he's done so much for us.

[35] Romans 12:13 *Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.*

- We give to the SAVED or the SAINTS as they need. And notice it says, "NEED."
- Having a big house isn't a need. That's why I'm trying to get rid of mine.
- I fell for all the prosperity false preaching before I was saved. NO MORE. I don't need that house.
- "God will give you a big house if he loves you." BOLOGNA. God doesn't need you to have a big house.
- I must have missed that SCRIPTURE that says God will give you all the worldly things. It's not there.

And I fell for all that preaching because I couldn't understand the Bible.

- But God saved me, he gave me a portion of faith thank God, and now I see. Now I hear. Now I understand.
- Why did he give me a portion of faith? I can only guess that he gave it to me so I could preach.
- He wouldn't have given it to me if I wasn't going to do anything with it. That wouldn't profit anyone.
- So, we need to make sure that we truly NEED something before asking God.

- If we truly need something, God will help us and he will help you.

Money is no problem here. If we truly need money, we trust God will help us.

- We won't just wait for him, though, we'll work. I don't ask God for money any more.
- I don't need money. You know what I need more of?
- I NEED FAITH. I NEED WISDOM. I NEED UNDERSTANDING.
- I'll take all the faith I can get. I'll turn down the lottery winnings for a mustard seed of faith.
- Why? Because I finally understand what FAITH does for you. That's what we need.

[36] Romans 12:14 Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

- All people aren't evil. You're going to have people that persecute you.
- You're going to have people that don't like you at first.
- This might happen at work. You might have a boss that doesn't like you.
- He or she might persecute you. But, you stay the course. YOU BLESS THEM THAT PERSECUTE YOU.
- Try it. They're mad at you. Yelling at you. Don't fight back with more cursing.
- Instead, bless them which persecute you.

When you do that, that person might just become you're best friend. Hey, listen, this works.

- Do you believe that's the truth in that verse or not? IT'S THE TRUTH.
- Have faith in God's word and watch it work in your life.
- When we go soul winning, we've been persecuted. "Here comes the crazy people!!!"
- "Get off my porch. I'm not in the mood for sermon. I told you I don't have time."
- And that's when you BLESS THEM. You pray for them.

[37] Matthew 5:44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

- Just because someone doesn't like you, it doesn't mean they HATE GOD.
- Now, if they truly hate God, it's okay to hate them. That means they are God's enemy.
- And hate simply means to stay away from them. Reject them because they hate God.
- But YOUR ENEMIES are YOUR ENEMIES. Not God's enemies. Bless them.
- Why would God tell us that? Because that's the way to bring them to God.
- Help bring his children home to him. That's why we're here. We're here to work for him.
- He's the boss. You might not want to do what he says. BUT HE'S THE BOSS. Bless them. Don't curse them.

[38] Romans 12:15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

- When you have something rejoice over, we will rejoice with you.
- When you have something to weep over, we will weep with you.

[39] Luke 15:4-6 What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it? 5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing. 6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

- Now that's something to rejoice over. When that happens, we will rejoice.
- And we need a lot more rejoicing around here. We've got to find the lost sheep.

[40] Romans 12:16 *Be of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.*

- Notice that this is a command. BE OF THE SAME MIND ONE TOWARD ANOTHER.

[41] Romans 15:5-6 *Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus: 6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.*

- How do we do that? How will be LIKEMINDED? We must have a guide.
- God gave us the WORD OF GOD in this Bible, and he gave us HIS SPIRIT.
- In order to be likeminded, we have to RENEW OUR MINDS each day.
- We do this through the word of God and prayer EACH DAY. I die daily.

[42] Jeremiah 32:39-40 *And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them: 40 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.*

- He's given us ONE HEART and ONE WAY. And we will FEAR HIM forever.

[43] Romans 12:16 *Be of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.*

- MIND NOT HIGH THINGS. In other words, we don't need to seek TITLES.
- You don't have to call me anything special. You can just call me, Josh. That's my name.
- Or, you can call me dad if you're my child. I don't need a fancy title.
- You can just say, "Hey, whatever your name is." I'll answer to that too.
- We shouldn't seek great things for our self.

[44] Jeremiah 45:5 *And seekest thou great things for thyself? seek them not: for, behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.*

- We need to seek GREAT THINGS for God. Not for us. I don't want to grow this church for myself.
- I don't want to grow this church so I make a lot of money and do better for myself.
- Be happy with what you have. I'm happy to have all of you here right now.

[45] Romans 12:16 *Be of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.*

- But condescend to men of low estate. That's what Jesus did. We need to act like Jesus.
- Find the humble people. Find the people who aren't proud. And try learning from them.
- Don't go to the high and mighty. Don't go to the false preachers who act as if they're God.

- Don't go to the churches who are filled with HIGH AND MIGHTY people with great offices.
- They need to sit in the high places in their throne chairs at the front of the church. Don't seek that.
- At the end of Romans 12:16, it says to BE NOT WISE IN YOUR OWN CONCEITS.

[46] Isaiah 5:21 Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!

- "Hey, look at me, I AM GREAT!" That's called being wise in your own conceits.
- And God says, "WOE UNTO THEM THAT ARE WISE IN THEIR OWN EYES."
- In other words, God knows what he's doing and you don't. Trust God alone. He knows more than you.
- For example, I want this church to grow so badly for God, and I get upset.
- But I need to understand that God knows what he's doing. He'll bring the people we need.
- But we also need to work for it too. We can't be wise on our own. We depend on God and trust him.

[47] Proverbs 26:12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? there is more hope of a fool than of him.

- This reminds me of the people who say that God didn't give us a perfect BIBLE today.
- The WORD OF GOD is only perfect. Those VERY WISE people, those doctors of theology, are so great.
- They pretend to act like they believe what God says, but they won't believe what he says.
- "THERE IS MORE HOPE OF A FOOL THAN HIM." Was that offensive? GOOD!!! They need to wake up.

[48] Romans 12:17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

- Telling someone the truth no matter if it hurts is not evil. That's what woke me up.
- A man wasn't scared to tell me the truth and hurt my feelings. That's what I needed. THE TRUTH.
- And that is why I'm here right now. Without someone hurting my feelings, I wouldn't be here preaching.
- We don't RECOMPENSE or REPAY evil for evil.

When a police officer murders a man, we don't, as individuals, repay that man with murder.

- That's what the GOVERNMENT is for.
- If the government follows the laws within the Bible, that man would be put to death.
- People wouldn't have to start protesting. People wouldn't need to start a war in this country.
- When someone murders a man, we definitely don't go after other people that had nothing to do with it.
- That makes absolutely ZERO SENSE at all. And you have all these HOLLYWOOD idiots supporting it.
- You have all these NBA players supporting it. All of these athletes with money supporting it.
- They fuel the fire with their very own racism. We have to stop this trash.

Provide things honest in the sight of all men. Don't do things that APPEAR to be dishonest.

- For example, as a man, you don't give counseling to a woman in the church in your office for extended periods of time.
- It doesn't look right AT ALL. That's doesn't appear to be honest.

[49] Romans 12:18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

- Notice what it says. "IF" it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.
- If a mob of angry people come at my family and I when we've done nothing to them, we will defend.
- We will do our best to avoid it, but we will make a stand if needed. IF IT BE POSSIBLE.

[50] Psalm 120:7 I am for peace: but when I speak, they are for war.

- The people who HATE GOD are always for war. The enemies of God will hate you.
- When you mention God to them, they are for war. They hate God.
- "I am for peace: but when I speak, they are for war." When you can't avoid it, it's time to defend yourself.
- God didn't tell his people to just fall over and let HIS enemies run over HIS PEOPLE.
- When it's time to defend yourself, when you can't avoid it, watch what happens.

[51] Romans 12:19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

- Don't take vengeance. Don't look for revenge on someone that's already done something to you.
- You need to just let all of that go. "DEARLY BELOVED" means God greatly loves you.
- And he's saying, "AVENGE NOT YOURSELVES." Why? Because God loves you so much, he'll take care of it.
- Let him take care of the revenge. He says, "That's my job. Vengeance is mine!!! I will repay."

[52] Deuteronomy 32:35 To me belongeth vengeance, and recompence; their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.

- Be patient. Let it go. God will take care of it. That's what he said. He'll take care of it.

[53] Romans 12:20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

- Notice what it says. It says, "IF THINE ENEMY HUNGER." That's your enemy. Not God's enemy. YOURS.
- Some of these people who are protesting might be getting pulled into these sins.
- It's not the protesting that's bad. It's the vandalizing, beating other people for no reason, stealing.
- But that doesn't mean some of those people aren't saved. It doesn't mean all of them are God's enemy.
- If they vandalized your store, burned your car, stole your money, they would be YOUR ENEMY.

But remember, those are just things. Now, when it comes to your life, that's different.

- But do everything you can to avoid that. Feed your enemy when he hungers.
- Give him a drink when he's thirsty. In other words, give your enemy the word of good.
- BLESS THEM THAT CURSE YOU. If that person doesn't change, God will heap coals of fire on his head.
- It's that simple. We should not go after those people to do them harm, but we can defend ourselves.
- And do what's right according to this word, and God will be there in front of you fighting for you.
- We pray today that people stop this madness, and that we aren't placed in these situations.

[54] Romans 12:21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

- Don't ever let evil overcome you. Remember, each day, renew your mind.
- Read the Bible often throughout the day to renew your mind. Pray often to renew your mind.

Let's pray.

SERMON: ROMANS CHAPTER 13

[2] The title of the sermon today is "ROMANS CHAPTER 13."

- In the last chapter, Romans Chapter 12, we learned that we should PRESENT our bodies to God as a LIVING sacrifice.

[3] Romans 12:1 *I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.*

- We do this for God because he has saved us and it's a reasonable service that we can do for him.
- What else did we learn?
- We learned that we shouldn't think more highly of ourselves than we ought to think.
- We are to think soberly at all times no matter what our office is within the body of Christ.
- Different gifts are given to us by God, and we need to use them.

We learned to let love be without dissimulation. In other words, don't let love be fake.

- In order to love, you MUST greatly hate that which is evil. That's what God does, and he is love.
- God hates sin of all type, and we need to hate sin of all type too. A lie is a sin that God hates.
- To hate evil, we need to get away from it. We don't repay evil with evil. That's not love.
- CLEAVING or sticking to that which is good is true love.
- And that means telling someone the truth from God's word no matter if it hurts or offends them.
- We are to do so with kindness. We aren't to be lazy OR slothful BUT serve the Lord with a fervent spirit.
- We are to be excited about God and serving him because we realize what we have now.

We are to be patient. Instant in prayer. Hospitable to the saints and giving to them when needed.

- We are to bless the people who persecute us and not curse those people.
- Evil cannot be overcome with more evil. We overcome evil with good.
- We rejoice when we need to rejoice with each other. We weep when we need to weep with each other.
- We MUST be honest in the sight of all men. We don't do things that don't appear to be honest.
- As much as we can, we should live in peace one with another.
- Don't let others bother you so much that you want revenge. God says, "Vengeance is mine!!!"

[4] Romans 12:19 *Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.*

- And understand that no one can pay someone back better than God Almighty. He does it perfectly.
- So let it go because you can't do a better job than God.
- With YOUR enemies, feed them when they're hungry. Give them drink when they're thirsty.
- Don't let evil overcome you. You can do that by constantly reading the word of God. That's one way.
- With that quick summary of Romans Chapter 12, let's start there in verse 1 of Romans Chapter 13.

[5] Romans 13:1 *Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.*

- Let every soul be SUBJECT unto the HIGHER POWERS. Subject means to be under the power of another.
- All of us are under the HIGHER POWERS of other things.
- But, let's get this straight today because there's false teaching that says we MUST do whatever the governor says, or whatever the police say, or whatever the President says.
- That's false, and I'm going to show you with examples from the Bible.
- That's not what Romans 13 verse 1 means.

Obviously, there are different levels of the powers. For example, the police have a chain of command.

- The chief of police for that police department is the highest power.
- But, the chief of police works for the mayor and city officials.
- But the mayor doesn't have the power to give commands to the police officers or the chief of police.
- But the mayor can fire the chief of police any time.
- The chief of police can choose to do what he/she thinks is right or choose to do what the mayor wants.

The United States military has a chain of command with higher powers.

- That chain gets very large and each lower power reports to the higher power.
- But, if the Secretary of Defense wants something, the next power implements it and so on.
- The command goes all the way down the line to the lowest ranking enlisted member.
- In our United States government, we have the legislative branch, executive branch, judicial branch.

We have all of these people with powers, but then we have the constitution.

- The constitution is the SUPREME LAW of the United States. After God, the constitution is next for you.
- It is the source of all government powers and it protects our fundamental rights as citizens.
- When a governor attempts to create his or her own authority that goes against the constitution:
- We can choose to submit to that governor or submit to the HIGHER POWER of the constitution.
- The constitution is a higher power over a police officer, the chief of police, the mayor, the governor, the military, congress, or the President.
- It's higher than all of those combined. Those people take OATHS to follow the constitution.

So, the constitution may be considered the supreme law of the United States, but GOD is the highest power of all.

- "For there is NO POWER but of God. The powers that be are ordained of God."
- So, you have all these higher powers in your life. The law of the land is an example.
- You need to follow the law as it is a higher power. You need to submit to police or you can get shot.
- Now, if the police are asking you to do something against God's law, what are you supposed to do?
- Well, you ask yourself, WHO IS THE HIGHER POWER? And that's what you follow.
- Because you're going to run into conflicts in your life. One power says to do this.
- Another says the opposite. You need to know which one to follow. Which is the higher power?

For example, the mayor of Shelbyville, KY is mayor with specific powers over the small town of Shelbyville, KY.

- The governor of Kentucky is governor with specific powers over the state of Kentucky.
- The President of the United States of America is president with specific powers over the United States.
- We have powers that balance the power in this country and it was designed that way for a reason.
- But, then you need to hear this today.

[6] Genesis 14:19-20 *And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth: 20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all.*

- God is "THE MOST HIGH." He is the possessor of heaven and earth.
- "How does it feel to know you're a child of the King? Your heavenly Father owns everything."

[7] 2 Samuel 22:14 *The LORD thundered from heaven, and the most High uttered his voice.*

- GOD IS THE MOST HIGH POWER. There is none higher than God. That's why he's in heaven.
- He's far above any other power so we MUST submit to his power when there's a conflict.
- When there is no conflict with the law of God, we are to submit to the higher powers.
- When a new law is made that conflicts with the constitution, we are to follow the constitution.
- But, no matter what, when conflict arises with God's law, GOD WINS!!!

[8] Acts 7:48-50 *Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet, 49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what is the place of my rest? 50 Hath not my hand made all these things?*

- In other words, God is the boss. He doesn't dwell in fancy buildings made with hands.
- HEAVEN IS HIS THRONE and the earth is his footstool. So, all powers are beneath the MOST HIGH.
- When the Bible says to subject unto the higher powers, GOD IS THE HIGHEST POWER!!!
- If you submit to a earthly power and go against the heavenly power, you've broken that commandment.
- When conflict arises, God always wins that conflict you might be in.
- We follow the law of the land UNLESS it conflicts with God's laws.

For example, if a new law was put in power that says all speed limits in Kentucky will be 25 miles per hour.

- This doesn't conflict with the constitution of the United States.
- This doesn't conflict with the Bible. So, we follow that law as an example.
- Romans Chapter 13 is telling us that GOD IS ALL POWERFUL. It's not teaching us to submit to evil.
- "Well, the governor said to put all male babies to death. So, I'm going to do what the Bible says."
- "I'm going to do what the governor says." NO!!! That's not what the Bible says!!!
- You're going to see that today with all the examples from the Bible.

God didn't put the evil kings of Israel and Judah in power. He didn't choose those evil and wicked rulers.

- Now, he did choose leaders in the Bible. Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Joseph, Moses, Aaron, Joshua.
- He didn't want kings as leaders. His way is perfect, but the people didn't want that.
- Let's keep going in Romans Chapter 13 verse 2.

[9] Romans 13:2 *Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.*

- If a ruler aligns with God's laws, do what he or she says. If not, Don't resist the power and the ordinance of God.
- An ordinance is a rule or law. If a law goes against God's law, then it's not from God.
- And you aren't resisting the ORDINANCE OF GOD.

- When you resist God's law that says to believe what he says, you receive damnation.
- If you choose to follow a human law that conflicts with God's law, do you think he'll be happy?
- That's not what this means. YOU ALWAYS SUBMIT TO THE HIGHER POWERS.
- God is the highest. That means if another law conflicts with his law, you choose to follow his law.

Some so-called "Christian" false doctrines like CALVINISM teach that God chose everything.

- God chose all the rulers in this world and you must do whatever the rulers in this world tell you.
- They say that God chose all the evil rulers to do evil and wicked.
- They say God chose child molesters to do evil and wicked things.
- God didn't ordain evil and wicked rulers like Satan. He is a ruler in this world.
- God won't ordain the antichrist in the future. He didn't choose the antichrist. SATAN does.
- God doesn't tell you to do what the antichrist tells you. He will be THE TOP RULER in this world.
- Should you take the mark of the beast because the antichrist says so? NO!!!
- If you follow the false interpretation of Romans Chapter 13, then you would.

In this country today, we don't live under a theocracy like they did in the time of Moses.

- GOD WAS THE KING OVER ISRAEL at that time. He was their leader on earth.
- He chose the judges and the other leaders. But then the people wanted a king.
- They didn't want God as their king. And that's when theocracy ended with God as king for them.
- When God was king over them on earth, they had to follow all his rules.
- In the United States now, we don't have God as our earthly king. We have a government that rules.

When someone commits a sin worthy of death according to the Bible, we don't put them to death.

- As individuals, we don't put them to death. We follow the laws of the land here.
- We don't take the law into our own hands and put people to death for specific sins.
- When God was the earthly king in the theocracy, they put people to death as God instructed.

[10] Numbers 15:32-34 And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath day. 33 And they that found him gathering sticks brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation. 34 And they put him in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.

- The man was breaking the LAW OF GOD that was punishable by death.

[11] Numbers 15:35-36 And the LORD said unto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp. 36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Moses.

- We don't do that today because there's a law of the land. We can't do that as a people.
- God isn't the king over the United States. If he were, I guarantee you that the law would be kept.
- Our law doesn't say that I can put someone to death on my own. The government can.
- Even in Numbers Chapter 15, the people or the congregation put the person to death.
- We the people are the United States of America. We don't do things as individuals or groups.
- The higher powers can put people to death. You don't take the law into your own hands.

When Jesus comes back for the 1,000 year reign, he will physically be king over the earth.

- And the law of the Lord will be the law of the land. There will be no conflicts.
- So, the entire earth will follow the law of the LORD just as Moses and the children of Israel did.

[12] Romans 13:3-4 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same: 4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

- Now, do you see where this is going? People take verse 1 and 2 and stop there.
- They say, "YOU MUST DO WHATEVER THE AUTHORITIES TELL YOU TO DO."
- The rulers God ordains are not a terror to good works BUT to the evil. Do you see that?
- God doesn't choose evil and wicked rulers.

[13] 2 Kings 11:1 And when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal.

- Do you think God chose Athaliah to be the ruler over JUDAH? She ruled six years.
- Why? She killed all the children of the royal line. God didn't choose her. She was wicked and evil.
- I want to read Romans 13 verses 3 and 4 again.

[14] Romans 13:3-4 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same: 4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

- God's ordained rulers are a TERROR TO THE EVIL. I don't see many rulers that do that today.
- Most of the rulers are EVIL themselves so they aren't ordained of God.
- For example, do you think Andy Beshear who approves of murdering babies is chosen by God?
- He's in the same category as Athaliah. He's evil and wicked.
- When we do evil, we're supposed to be afraid because of the rulers God has chosen.
- God put that ruler there to be a revenger for him and to execute wrath upon the evil and wicked people.

For example, sodomy is a great sin according to the Bible. This means you do get a choice.

- That's how I know it's a choice. God doesn't make people that way.
- A good ruler will execute wrath upon those people.

[15] 1 Kings 15:12 And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

- And if you think it's okay, then you're in direct opposition to God Almighty.
- You aren't submitting to the higher powers. "Well, I think it's okay." Well, you aren't God.
- People have choices to make. God doesn't create people as abominations.

For example, people don't get to choose their race. RACE DOESN'T MATTER.

- It doesn't matter if someone is red, yellow, black, brown, or white. God doesn't care.
- He chose that for someone, and when you think someone is lesser because of what God chose, that's evil.

- But when it comes to CHOICES to sin, God didn't make you do that.
- God didn't make someone choose the same sex as their preference. He didn't build that into you.
- God chose your gender. If you don't like it, you're in direct opposition to God.

And people are teaching these evil things.

- For example, some people think that black people are made to be evil. They don't get a choice.
- No, they get a choice. And they aren't evil. They can make choices just like I can to be evil.
- White supremacists are vile and wicked people that make me want to throw up. They're trash.
- God didn't make you better because of the color of your skin. It's sickening.
- God doesn't say it's evil to be red, yellow, black, brown, or white. You don't get a choice.
- But God does say that sodomy is wicked and evil. This means that you get a choice.

And you can submit to the higher powers or you can choose your own way.

- God is the HIGHEST POWER, and I will choose to believe that sodomy is wicked and evil like he says.
- Racism is a choice. Racism is evil and wicked. Don't judge people by the color of their skin.
- You get that choice. If you treat people different because of their skin color, you're evil. Don't do it.
- And that goes both ways. If someone breaks the law, skin color doesn't matter.
- They all get prosecuted the same way to the same extent and it shouldn't be based on politics and games.

[16] Romans 13:5 *Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.*

- We need to be subject to the higher powers not only for wrath, but for CONSCIENCE sake.
- If God chooses a good ruler, then we need to obey that ruler as he represents God.
- This is for your conscience sake. Don't go up against God's chosen rulers.

[17] Acts 24:16 *And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.*

[18] Hebrews 13:18 *Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.*

- For your conscience sake, don't go up against God. Don't sin against God. Live honestly for God and men.
- No matter what, we don't repay evil with evil. Always do good in the sight of God.
- Now, if you're following God and that offends man, then so be it. God is the higher power.
- For example, Daniel praying to God offended all of the other rulers.

[19] Daniel 6:11 *Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying and making supplication before his God.*

- There was a law in effect that said Daniel couldn't pray to God. Did Daniel follow that law?
- No, he didn't. He was thrown into the lion's den. Why did Daniel not follow that law?
- Daniel had respect to King Darius. BUT DANIEL submitted to the HIGHER POWERS. God is the most high.

[20] Daniel 6:22 *My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.*

- Daniel said, "O KING, I HAVE NOT DONE ANYTHING TO HURT YOU."
- In other words, Daniel wasn't doing anything wrong when he prayed to God.

- It doesn't matter what the law of the land says. He went to his own private room and prayed to God.
- He didn't force it on anyone else. He didn't hurt the King by praying to God.
- We also shouldn't force prayer on anyone else. God doesn't. Don't force your religion on others.
- Daniel never did. But he wasn't going to allow a law to tell him that he couldn't pray to God.

[21] 1 Thessalonians 5:17 *Pray without ceasing.*

- God commands us to pray. Daniel prayed. The law of the land doesn't diminish God's laws.

[22] Deuteronomy 12:32 *What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.*

- You don't get to add to it. You don't get to diminish from it.
- God didn't say to go pray in public and make everyone else join in.
- Daniel didn't do that. If he did, that would have added hurt to King Darius.
- God didn't command Daniel to make a HUGE PUBLIC PRAYER.

[23] Matthew 6:6 *But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.*

- Jesus commands us to enter into thy closet, shut the door, and pray to the Father in secret.
- Daniel went into his room and prayed. He didn't force it on anyone else.
- He broke the law of the land but kept God's law and THAT is the most important.

[24] Romans 13:6 *For this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.*

- Pay your tribute to the rulers. Pay your taxes.
- It is the law of the land and God doesn't say not to pay them.
- Your tax money goes to good things, and it goes to bad things. But you're not deciding where they go.
- The rulers are deciding. If they use your tax money in an evil way, God knows.
- And remember, God owns everything. He'll take care of it. He repays evil with evil. Not us.

[25] Matthew 17:24-26 *And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute money came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute? 25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers? 26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.*

- Jesus and Peter come to Capernaum.
- The tribute collectors come to Peter and say, "Is Jesus going to pay or not?"
- Let's see what Jesus does. Is he going to pay this tribute?

[26] Matthew 17:27 *Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.*

- Jesus says, "I don't want to offend them so we'll pay." It doesn't hurt to pay the tribute.
- He wasn't breaking one of God's laws by paying the tribute. He got the money from a fish.

[27] Matthew 22:17-21 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not? 18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites? 19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny. 20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? 21 They say unto him, Caesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's.

- Some people think it's unconstitutional to pay taxes. Our powers have determined it's not.
- You can argue that all day long, but the powers say that we must pay our tribute or our taxes.
- God is the highest power, and he also agrees. Pay your taxes. We use the money.
- We get paid with that money. We use the roads. We use the buildings. We use the services.

[28] Romans 13:7 Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

- We pay our dues. We pay our bills. When we owe someone, we take care of it.
- When we are to fear someone, we fear them because God put them in power.
- We don't fear the evil rulers. We give honor to the good rulers who God ordained.

[29] 1 Samuel 12:18 So Samuel called unto the LORD; and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

- They feared Samuel because was obviously chosen by God.

[30] Ephesians 6:5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ;

- We have masters according to the flesh. I have many bosses at work.
- When they tell me to do something, I do it even if it doesn't make sense to me.
- Sometimes they have another reason that I don't know about.
- So I do what they ask as long as it doesn't go against God's word.

[31] Ephesians 6:6-8 Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart; 7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men: 8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

- And I do what my managers tell me to do because God asked me to it that way.
- I don't do it to please men but to please God. And then he takes care of everything else.
- Don't always be rebellious and pushing back against the powers that are above you.
- Do what your boss needs you to do because God said so. Than, you'll please God.
- Well, what if your boss isn't a good boss? What if he or she doesn't know what they're doing?
- What if they get angry at you without a cause?

[32] 1 Peter 2:18-20 *Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward. 19 For this is thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully. 20 For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.*

- So, if you're doing a great job and working hard and you just can't make your boss happy, take it.
- When they get angry at you, take it, and keep going. THIS IS ACCEPTABLE TO GOD.
- And you're really working for God. Remember that in your life. Yes, it's difficult.
- Take it from your boss. Get over it. And keep working hard with everything you have.
- Many of those managers will see that they were wrong without you letting them know.
- And then they will respect you more than ever and maybe even become your best friend.
- What other powers do we have? Children need to listen to this one.

[33] Leviticus 19:3 *Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I am the LORD your God.*

- Fear your dad and your mom because God said so.
- Do what they ask as long as it doesn't go against God's commands.
- If it does, God's laws ARE HIGH ABOVE the commands of your dad and mom.

[34] Exodus 20:12 *Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.*

- Never do evil for any reason. If I ask Callie to help me mow the grass, that's not against God's law.
- She should do what I ask. If Pam needs help cleaning, they should help.
- HONOR your parents if they deserve the honor. If they're evil and wicked, they don't deserve it.
- If they worship Satan, and they command you to worship him also. YOU DO NOT HONOR THAT.
- Same thing with wives and their husbands. Don't do evil because your husband asks you to.

[35] Romans 13:8 *Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.*

- Don't always owe someone for something they've done for you. "I'll pay you back."
- And then you never pay them back. Don't keep things over people either.
- "Well, I done this for you so now you owe me." No, just help people and don't expect something out of it.
- Instead, love one another. Pay what you owe when you owe it. Don't let it go on and on.
- This creates problems. When you owe someone, pay it. LOVE is following God's commandments.
- "For he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law." Treat people right. Don't do evil to people.
- What does that mean? FOLLOW THE LAWS OF GOD, and you automatically love people by doing so.

[36] Romans 13:9 *For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.*

- If you love another man, you won't take his wife. You won't kill him. You won't steal from him.
- You won't lie about him, and you won't want what he has.

- Every commandment is rolled into one: "THOU SHALT LOVE THY NEIGHBOR AS THYSELF."
- It's not fake love. You don't love evil and wicked people either. If you accept child molesters, that's evil.
- "Oh yeah, we love all people in this community. We welcome child molesters into our community."
- No, that's not loving to all the children around. That means you HATE the children and love the EVIL.
- Do you see the difference? You aren't to love everyone no matter what.
- We are to cleave to that which is good and GREATLY HATE that which is evil.
- LOVE IS FOLLOWING GOD'S COMMANDMENTS.

[37] Leviticus 18:22 *Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is abomination.*

- God himself calls that evil and wicked. You don't love by accepting this into your life.
- You LOVE by rejecting evil and wicked things and the evil and wicked people too.
- If you love that sin, that's evil the Bible says. We are to greatly hate evil.
- So, love thy neighbor as thyself doesn't mean to love evil and support sin.
- "Well, my neighbor was doing heroin and asked me if I wanted to have some heroin too."
- "So, I wanted to be a good neighbor and not offend them." That's not loving your neighbor.

Loving your neighbor would be giving them the GOSPEL and helping them get away from heroin.

- Loving your neighbor is telling them the truth. It's not joining and approving of everything they do.
- For some reason, that's what people in this world think that means. It's not.

[38] 2 John 5-6 *And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another. 6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.*

- I'm up here because I love you. I want you to know the truth in the Bible.
- I'm not doing this for me. I'm doing this for others. God commanded that we do this.
- LOVE is walking after God's commandments.
- It's not some fake love where I say, "I love you" and then lie to you to make you happy.
- When I lie to you, it's not helping you at all. Telling you the truth is what God wants. That is a command.

[39] Romans 13:10 *Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.*

- Following God's law does not work ILL or BAD or EVIL to your neighbor.
- When the government puts a serial killer to death, that's BEST for the citizens.
- If the government would put kidnappers to death like God's law says, that's best for all citizens.
- What's the definition of love? "Therefore LOVE is the fulfilling of the law."
- When rioters vandalize a store and steal from that store, that's not loving at all.
- That's breaking God's laws. When someone murders someone, that's not loving at all.
- Vandalizing, stealing, and murder are crimes. Murder is the greater crime, but the others are still crimes.

[40] Romans 13:11 *And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed.*

- We are in the last days. The last days are after God pours out his Spirit upon all flesh.
- That's already happened so the DAY OF THE LORD is getting closer and closer.

- "Knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep."
- We're getting closer and closer to that exact moment of being saved.

[41] Revelation 22:20 *He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.*

- The Bible tells us that the time is short. Jesus is coming quickly. The last days are here.
- Once the tribulation begins, then we'll know that the time is very near.

[42] Romans 13:12 *The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.*

- In other words, you now see the light. Take the light and put that on each day. THE DAY IS AT HAND.

[43] 1 John 2:8 *Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.*

- The darkness is past. Thank God. Let your true light now shine.
- "This little light of mine, I'm gonna let it shine."

[44] Romans 13:13 *Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying.*

- WALK HONESTLY and in the light. Do not riot. Do not be drunk. Not in chambering.
- That's the only time the word chambering is used in the Bible.
- Chambering is lewdness, lust, fornication, idolatry, shamelessness.
- Not in wantonness. This means you have no restraint of anything. You just do whatever you want.
- "Oh, I see a jewelry store. I'm going to break in and take what I want."
- God says that you don't get whatever you want. You must have restraint.
- Don't walk in strife. Don't be in opposition to everything. Don't envy others for what they have.

Walk honestly as in the day. When you're out at night, this is when evil happens.

- During the day, the light is shining. People can't hide so easily while doing bad things.
- There's no reason to be out late at night. There is darkness at night, and you can hide easier.
- Theft, burglaries, night clubs. They aren't called day clubs. Things are done in darkness.
- People can't see as good in the dark. You can hide much easier in the corners of a night club
- There's little light. What you do isn't out in the light for all to see.

[45] John 11:10 *But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.*

[46] 1 Thessalonians 5:7 *For they that sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night.*

- You can be a drunk at night and no one would know because you don't do it in the light of the day.
- The night helps people to hide who they really are from others.
- A thief can get away with things much easier in the night.

[47] Exodus 22:2-3 *If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him. 3 If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him; for he should make full restitution; if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.*

- If a thief is doing something at night, it's very difficult to see what they're doing.
- If someone is seen in the night attempting to break into a house or through a gate, it appears as evil.
- If someone smites that person because it appears they are a thief in the night, there is no punishment for the person who smote the so-called thief.
- Why is that? Most people aren't going to break in secretly during the middle of the day.
- They are using the darkness to their advantage.

If someone breaks into your house at night, you have no idea what they're doing. But most likely, it's not good.

- If you shoot and kill that person, the Bible says you have the right to do so.
- That's because it's very difficult to see what's happening in the night.
- Wicked people love the darkness and love to come out at night. They love to devour each other.

[48] Galatians 5:15 *But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.*

- You don't need to be out at night in the bars and night clubs. WICKED things are happening.
- People are devouring one another. They are all for themselves. It's all about me.
- That's what happens at night. There's no reason to be out there in those wicked places at night.
- What's the alternative?

[49] Romans 13:14 *But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.*

- That's a FAR GREATER alternative. Put on the LORD JESUS CHRIST. You'll hate the darkness.
- Don't give into your flesh and what YOU WANT. We all know what that means.
- "Oh, I want that so bad!!!" That's your flesh speaking. That's lust.

[50] Romans 8:12-13 *Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. 13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.*

- Living after the flesh leads to a horrible, horrible life. Night clubs equal a horrible life. It's darkness.
- You might think you're having fun in the night, but the next day is horrible.
- Then you get accustomed to living in the night, and you hate the light of the day. Not good.
- Stay in the light.

Let's pray.

SERMON: ROMANS CHAPTER 14

[2] The title of the sermon today is "ROMANS CHAPTER 14."

- In Romans Chapter 13, let me remind you of what we learned before we move to Romans 14.
- Let's look at verse 1 of Romans Chapter 13.

[3] Romans 13:1 *Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.*

- We learned that the HIGHEST of all powers is God Almighty.
- When there's a conflict in laws, God's law trumps all other laws.
- Let me remind you with a couple of examples.

[4] Colossians 3:18 *Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.*

- God commands wives to submit to their own husbands.
- But what if the husband is asking his wife to sin?
- If the husband is leading his wife to sin, God's law overrides the command from the husband.
- The wife can let her husband know that he's asking her to break God's law.
- A good husband will say, "Yes, you're right. Let's not do that."

[5] Colossians 3:20 *Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.*

- Again, children, obey your parents in all things as long as they aren't breaking God's commands.
- This is important to understand. Don't go along with your parents if they command you to sin.
- Why? Because God is the HIGHEST POWER of all.
- Some false preachers teach that you MUST obey the government no matter what.
- They'll say that's what Romans Chapter 13 teaches.
- It doesn't. And we know that because we have many examples from the Bible.

[6] Exodus 1:15-17 *And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives, of which the name of the one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah: 16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools; if it be a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall live. 17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men children alive.*

- Those midwives didn't follow the commandment from the KING OF EGYPT.
- They instead chose to follow the HIGHEST POWER. They feared God over the King of Egypt.
- He was asking them to MURDER the male babies.
- Did they do the wrong thing by not following the commands of the King of Egypt?
- The Bible gives us the answer directly.

[7] Exodus 1:20-21 *Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty. 21 And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.*

- The midwives were rewarded for following God and going against the King of Egypt.
- Same thing with Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. They would not bow down and worship a false god.
- Daniel continued to pray to God even when the law said that he couldn't.
- Those were not accidents. When the law goes against God's law, you always choose God.

Now, when the law doesn't go against God's law, you obey that power which is above you.

- When your manager at work asks you to do something, you do it UNLESS it goes against God's law.
- If they ever ask you to lie, cheat, steal, or murder, you don't do it.
- If it's a sin, you don't do it. If it's not, though, you do what they ask you to do even if you don't want to.

We learned to pay our dues. Pay our taxes. Property taxes? Yeah, I don't like them either but we pay them.

- The higher powers say that we owe them. That means we owe the taxes.

[8] Romans 13:8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

- When the Bible says to "owe no man anything" it means to not owe someone.
- If your bill is due on October 31st, then you pay it on or before October 31st.
- If you go past that, then you owe that person. It's not talking about borrowing money.
- If that were true, the vast majority of people in this country wouldn't have a place to live.
- But it is talking about going past due dates.

For example, if you pay your house bill on time, the bank will be happy. You won't owe them.

- They won't be coming to see where their money is because you already paid on time.
- We learned to not walk in darkness. Be children of the light. Stay out of trouble.
- Don't put yourself in bad situations. You don't need to be in the darkness.
- For example, if someone is a drug dealer you shouldn't hang around them. Bad things can happen.

[9] Romans 13:14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

- That's what we're supposed to do. PUT ON THE LORD JESUS CHRIST.
- When you do that, you won't want to be around darkness. GIVE THE GOSPEL TO THE DARKNESS.
- Shine your light. That light is JESUS CHRIST. He is the way, the truth, and the life.
- With that said, let's start there in Romans Chapter 14 verse 1.

[10] Romans 14:1 Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations.

- We are supposed to receive the weak in faith. If you don't have much faith, come on in.
- Why would the Bible command that? If you're strong in the faith, teach others how to be strong in faith.

[11] Isaiah 35:3-4 Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees. 4 Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompence; he will come and save you.

- We're here to help the weaker in faith. Let's increase the faith.

[12] Romans 14:1 *Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations.*

- We are to receive the weak in faith BUT NOT to doubtful disputations.
- Disputations are disputes or controversies. DOUBTFUL DISPUTATIONS or DOUBTFUL DISPUTES.
- What does that mean? Well, as we keep reading, you'll see what this means. The Bible gives us examples.

[13] Romans 14:2 *For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs.*

- We're talking about strong in the faith versus weak in the faith.
- The Bible makes it clear which one is strong in the faith and which one is weak in the faith.
- One that believes he may eat all things is strong in the faith and correct in those beliefs.
- Why would they be strong in the faith? Because God doesn't say that you can't eat something.
- He doesn't say that you can't eat meat. But, the one who is weak in the faith eats only herbs.
- If someone believes on the Lord Jesus Christ but thinks it's wrong to eat meat, we receive them.
- We don't argue and dispute about it. We simply read and teach the Bible.

[14] Romans 14:3 *Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.*

- We don't despise the one who doesn't eat meat. And the one who doesn't eat meat shouldn't judge the one who does eat meat.
- Why? Because God has received both of them. One is strong in the faith. One is weak in the faith.
- The point of that? God receives you with just a little tiny, tiny, tiny drop of faith.
- Once you have any amount of faith, God receives you. And that means we receive you too.

Another example might be people with faith who think the earth is flat.

- The Bible doesn't say thou shalt believe the earth is round to be saved.
- But, we'll preach the truth from the Bible as only the Bible should change your mind about these things.
- Don't fight. Don't despise one another. Don't judge one another over things like this.
- In as much as we can, we are to live in peace with all men.

Before we go any further, though, we need to get something straight.

- The Bible clearly says that you can eat meat. So, it's not wrong to eat meat. It's not a sin.
- The Bible clearly says the earth is round and evidence of the earth being round is indisputable.
- Romans Chapter 14 is not saying that certain things are wrong for you but okay for me.

For example, it's not saying that it's okay for one person to fornicate and another person to not.

- The Bible isn't saying that it's okay for you to do whatever you think is right.
- For some reason, false preachers teach this from Romans Chapter 14.
- "Well, I think living together before you're married is okay and Romans Chapter 14 says to not judge me."
- Romans Chapter 14 is NOT giving ANYONE an excuse to BREAK GOD'S LAWS.
- He clearly says that FORNICATION is wrong. He clearly says that SODOMY is wrong.
- He clearly says that ADULTERY is wrong. He clearly says that stealing is wrong.

The Bible doesn't say that EATING ONLY HERBS or only vegetables or a low carbohydrate diet is wrong.

- The Bible doesn't say that eating meat is wrong. So, we're talking about things that are not wrong.
- If someone wants to be a vegetarian, they can be a vegetarian. The Bible doesn't say it's wrong.
- You don't get to judge someone for something that isn't wrong.
- Now, fornication is clearly wrong, 100% without a doubt. The Bible clearly says this over and over.

[15] Matthew 15:19-20 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies: 20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

- Evil thoughts, murder, adultery, fornication, theft, lying, and blasphemy are all clearly wrong.
- Jesus says, "But to eat with unwashen hands is not wrong."
- The Pharisees were judging Jesus and his disciples because they ate without washing their hands.
- That's another example that fits perfectly with Romans Chapter 14.
- God doesn't say that it's wrong to eat a meal without first washing your hands.
- If someone wants to do that, it's none of your business. It's their meal. It's their food.
- They can eat it however they want. And don't despise them for that and don't judge them for that.
- For evil and wicked things, we are to judge. When you know the Bible, you know which things to judge.

[16] 1 Corinthians 2:15 But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

- Be spiritual and judge all things correctly. In other words, you don't judge someone over what they choose to eat. God says you can eat anything.
- And if God says you can eat anything, THEN YOU CAN EAT ANYTHING.
- I don't have a right to say otherwise. And you don't either. That's what the Bible is teaching.

But, in church, there should be no fornication because the Bible says so.

- God doesn't want fornication in his church because HE HATES FORNICATION.
- So, in that, we judge and give people the opportunity and time to correct that on their own.
- They'll learn and hear the Bible, and then they get to make the decision.
- If they don't make the right decision, then it's the job of the church to help them make the right decision.
- So, again, to understand Romans Chapter 14, you need to know this isn't an excuse to break God's laws.
- We're not talking about BREAKING GOD'S COMMANDMENTS. It's clear we are not to do that.
- Eating herbs is not breaking God's commandment.
- Any commandment from God in the Bible is NOT what we're talking about.
- And when we say you can eat all things, this means food. We're not talking about blood or plastic.

[17] Leviticus 7:26 Moreover ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

- That law right there is still in effect today. You shouldn't eat blood. Cook your meat.
- Romans Chapter 14 is NOT talking about things like this. That is a command, and it hasn't changed.

[18] Acts 15:29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

- Remember, this chapter is NOT giving excuses to break God's commandments.
- We aren't diminishing God's commandments. This should be obvious because God commands that we don't do that.
- For example, I think it's wrong to eat very bad food all the time.
- Much of the fast food today is engineered food that doesn't even appear to be food.
- They add ingredients and chemicals that ADDICT YOU to that food.
- To me, God doesn't want us eating those things. To me, that should be common sense.
- Why? Because it isn't food. It's nothing like God gave us to eat.

[19] 1 Timothy 4:4-5 For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving: 5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

- To me, that SCRIPTURE is talking about meat. It says, "For every creature of God is good."
- It doesn't say, "Everything that is called food today is good as long as you pray for it."
- Listen, eat the trash in today's world that isn't real food and it hurts you. It's obvious.
- God says that no creature or no MEAT should be refused.

Now, do you eat nasty and unhealthy meat that has all these other things added to it?

- To me, the answer is no because God didn't put all of those nasty things in the meat.
- But I'm not going to argue and contend with you over it because you can eat what you want.
- And I'm not going to think less of you for eating those things or despise you.
- And you shouldn't do the same for me. I don't want to eat those things.
- Romans Chapter 14 is about minding your own business. Don't start fights over these things.

[20] Romans 14:4 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

- Don't judge what other people are doing when it's not breaking a commandment.
- Another man's servant is another man's. That servant is not yours. It's not your business.
- I'm not going up to another man's wife and tell her what to do. She isn't my wife.
- "Well, you need to grow your hair longer." Now, I'll preach what the Bible says.
- But I'm not going up to anyone and telling them what to do.

We aren't the Bible police. God doesn't tell us to do that. In church, we'll preach and teach.

- Then, it's up to the people hearing to receive that and take action. We don't force action.
- For certain things, like fornication, the Bible tells us to take action if fornication is present.
- If someone hears the Bible for months and they continue to fornicate, then it's time to see if they understand the Bible.

[21] Romans 14:5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.

- Some people think Sunday's should be a day of rest to honor the Lord.
- In the Bible, a Sabbath day is from Friday evening to Saturday evening.
- Jesus Christ is our Sabbath so I don't think we need to observe the Sabbath.
- I believe that Jesus Christ replaced the Sabbath, and I want to use every day to honor Jesus Christ.

- You might believe Christmas is a greater day than I do. I might think Easter is a greater day than you do.
- Again, this chapter is talking about things that are not commandments.

This is talking about your very own personal standards. They're going to be different for people.

- For example, I will try to set all of my own standards and rules from the Bible.
- The Bible clearly says not to even look at alcohol. So, is it okay to eat in a restaurant with a bar?

[22] Proverbs 23:29-31 Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes? 30 They that tarry long at the wine; they that go to seek mixed wine. 31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright.

- I think that it is okay because so many places have alcohol now. The grocery stores and gas stations.
- When I drive by a gas station, is it a sin when I see it through the glass windows?
- That's not what the Bible means in my opinion. Don't look at it when it's in your hand.

If you don't want to go to a restaurant that serves alcohol, I'm going to respect your request.

- Why? Because it's not hurting anything. You have a higher standard than I do, and I respect that.
- Maybe prior alcoholics don't want to see the alcohol in the restaurant and be tempted.
- Am I going to go against that request? No. We shouldn't do things that make others fall.
- That is EXACTLY what Romans Chapter 14 is talking about.
- You say, "I'd rather not eat at that restaurant with a bar." I don't question that. I say, "Yes, sir, let's find something else."

[23] Romans 14:6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

- Again, I think every day should be the Lord's. You might think it's only Sunday.
- You might treat Sunday like a Sabbath day. You might not mow your grass on Sunday.
- I will mow my grass on Sunday. I don't despise you for that, and you don't despise me for that.
- In both instances, we're giving God thanks. I thank God for allowing me to be able to mow the grass.
- If you don't eat meat and still give God thanks as I do when I eat meat, God says it's okay.

[24] Romans 14:7-8 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself. 8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

- We are to live for God no matter what. If someone wants to set a higher standard than me, good.
- You won't have trouble with people setting higher standards, though. Look at the world today.
- For example, some churches think it's wrong for men to wear any type of shorts.
- God gave the priests shorts to wear. Now, were they short shorts? No, they covered their nakedness.

[25] Exodus 28:42 And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover their nakedness; from the loins even unto the thighs they shall reach:

- Linen breeches or britches to cover their nakedness. And their nakedness is from the loins to the thigh.
- So the shorts went down past their thighs or to the knee. That's the end of your thighs.
- Does the Bible say it's wrong for men to wear shorts? Not if they cover their nakedness.
- If you want to wear short shorts like the young males are wearing, then yes, it's wrong.
- Why? It's not covering your nakedness. GOD DEFINES NAKEDNESS. He says it's from the loins to the thigh.

But listen, if someone wants to set a higher standard, that's fine with me.

- God doesn't say that it's wrong. They are covering their nakedness. That's the important thing.
- If the men want to wear pants all the time, I don't have a problem with it. It's none of my business.
- But, they shouldn't ever teach that they got it from the Bible because it's not there.
- If they publicly preach that God said men can only wear pants, then I'll say something.
- God didn't say that. God chose for the priests to wear shorts that covered their nakedness.
- And they were serving in HIS HOUSE. If a man wants to wear shorts here, I could care less.
- It's none of my business if you choose to wear shorts. That's your choice.
- God doesn't say THOU SHALT NOT WEAR SHORTS. But I will preach what the Bible says.
- Always remember that WE ARE THE LORD'S. We need to act like it.

[26] Romans 14:9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

- Once you're saved, you are alive. Before that, you were considered dead.
- Jesus died, he was buried, and he was revived so that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.
- JESUS IS LORD OF ALL. He is your LORD.

[27] 2 Corinthians 5:14-15 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead: 15 And that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

- Everything we do should be done in the LOVE OF CHRIST. That should constrain what we do.
- Jesus had to die for us because we were all dead. Without HIM dying for us, we could never live.
- Because he died for you and I, we should live for HIM.
- We shouldn't act like, "WELL, THIS IS MY BODY AND MY LIFE and you can get over it, God!!!"
- No, this isn't YOUR BODY and YOUR LIFE. Your body is God's and your life is God's.
- We don't have the right to just do whatever we want. God gave us rules and commands.

So, if someone wants to be more strict and set a higher standard for Jesus, that's great.

- We shouldn't despise them and get upset over that. SUPPORT THEM.
- Instead you might say, "You know what? I'm going to do better too." SUPPORT THESE PEOPLE.
- But good luck finding them in this world today.

[28] Romans 14:10-12 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ. 11 For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God. 12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

- Don't judge your brother in CHRIST over silly things that aren't commandments.

- That's why you need to know the Bible. He says, "I don't want to eat meat."
- And you say, "Okay, what would you like to eat?" No questions asked. No judgement.
- God says it's fine not to eat meat. You aren't breaking a commandment by not eating meat.

Verse 11 says it is written: "As I live, every knee shall bow to God, and every tongue shall confess to God."

- That verse is quoting Isaiah 45:23. "That unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear."
- We need to stop worrying what others are doing so much and focus on what we're doing.
- "Every one of us shall give account of himself to God." In other words, worry about yourself.
- Stay out of other people's business. MIND YOUR OWN BUSINESS because you will have to answer to God.

[29] Romans 14:13 *Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in his brother's way.*

- And again, for you to understand this correctly, you need to see the context of this chapter.
- This is NOT talking about breaking commandments. This is talking about other things CLEARLY.
- If something isn't breaking a commandment, then don't judge someone's higher standards.
- "Well, I want to wear a suit and tie because I want to honor God and set a higher standard."
- Don't judge me on that. If you don't want to wear a suit and tie, I'm not going to judge you on that.
- Why? Because it's not a commandment. God didn't say, "Thou shalt wear a suit and tie."

I hope you are clearly starting to see what this chapter is teaching.

- People may set certain standards so they don't stumble. It's not a commandment but it helps them.
- Alcoholics might not want to go to places that serve alcohol. Doing so might cause them to stumble.
- We should support each other in these types of things.

[30] Romans 14:14 *I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.*

- THE LORD JESUS said that all creatures are clean for meat. There is nothing unclean of itself.
- This is talking about FOOD. It's not talking about other sin. It's not saying NOTHING IS UNCLEAN.
- Some people and even preachers try to twist that SCRIPTURE into everything is okay.
- It's talking about food. If you think pork is unclean, TO YOU, pork is unclean.
- For example, I don't want to eat a rat. To me, it's unclean. God says, nothing is unclean.
- BUT ME? I'm not eating a rat. And you should respect that and not want to feed me a rat.

You shouldn't say, "Hey Josh, I fixed some fried rat and you'll love it. Just try it, Josh."

- And then you keep on and keep on and keep on about the fried rat. "You should really try it, Josh."
- "God said that all things are clean. Just try it." No, I don't want to eat a rat. They make me sick.
- People love to eat squid and octopus and snakes. NOPE. Not eating it. TO ME IT IS UNCLEAN.
- I want chicken. You might say, "Well, a squid is cleaner than a chicken." Not to me. I'll eat chicken.

[31] Romans 14:15 *But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.*

- If you know that I don't want to eat rat, don't grieve me with the rat you love to eat.
- If I know you don't want to go to a restaurant that serves alcohol, I shouldn't take you there.

- If I do, I'm not acting in love for you. I am not walking charitably.
- In other words, pay attention to what other people need.
- If I know something really bothers you, I shouldn't tempt you with anything like that.
- When we do things like that, WE CAN DESTROY that person whom we are to love.
- He or she is our brother or sister in CHRIST and there is no greater brother or sister.

[32] Mark 3:33-35 *And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren? 34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren! 35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.*

- Jesus says that anyone who does the WILL OF GOD is his brother, or his sister, or his mother.
- And what is the will of God?

[33] John 6:40 *And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.*

- Jesus himself says the will of God is believing on the SON OF GOD.
- So, if anyone believes on the SON OF GOD to save them, they are your brother, sister, or mother.
- That means we treat them like we should treat JESUS CHRIST. We're all the same body.
- You shouldn't want to destroy JESUS CHRIST.
- Why would you want to destroy those who believe on Jesus? We shouldn't want to do that.

But listen, I will preach against FALSE TEACHING when it goes directly against God's word.

- The Bible tells us to do this. But that's not the same as Romans Chapter 14.

[34] Titus 1:13-14 *This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith; 14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.*

- When preachers are teaching everyone something different than what the Bible teaches, I will say something.
- Why? Because COMMANDMENTS OF MEN turn people from the truth. That's not what we want.
- So, if you're going to preach that cutting your hair will send you to hell, I'm going to preach against that.
- Now, if you don't want to cut your hair because you want to set a higher standard to God, that's fine.
- That's your choice, and I love a higher standard.
- But, you need to know that you won't go to hell if you cut your hair. And I'm going to tell you the truth.
- There is no commandment that says women can't cut their hair.

[35] 1 Corinthians 11:15 *But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering.*

- God wants women to have long hair. IT IS A GLORY TO HER. It is given her for a covering.
- And the covering is needed because her head, the husband, is a great sinner.

[36] 1 Corinthians 11:5 *But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.*

- Short hair on a woman, like a man, means that she prays or preaches the word of God with her HEAD uncovered.
- She is dishonoring her head. And not only her own head but her husband who is the head of the family.
- God has reasons for everything. So, I'm going to preach what the Bible says.

Am I going to command you to do something? NO!!! We aren't here to do that.

- But we are here to preach the word of God. You can do your best to conform to it OR NOT.
- That's your choice and your decision. It doesn't hurt me for another woman to have short hair.
- Now it does hurt me if my wife has short hair because she is dishonoring me and herself.
- I don't want that for her, and I don't want that for me.
- And since my wife loves me as I know she does, she wouldn't want that either.
- And I thank God for giving me a woman like her. There is no struggle with her. She's amazing.
- And I pray to God that she gets a higher spot in heaven than me because she deserves it.

[37] Romans 14:16-18 Let not then your good be evil spoken of: 17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. 18 For he that in these things serveth Christ is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

- Again, this chapter clearly tells us what it's talking about.
- In verse 14, it says, "LET NOT THEN YOUR GOOD BE EVIL SPOKEN OF."
- If a person has a higher standard, don't speak evil of something that isn't sin.
- If a woman wants to wear old style dresses at all times, others in this world will speak evil of her.
- If a man wants to wear pants all the time, people will speak evil of him.

If a woman never wants to cut her hair, don't speak evil of her. She might be doing it for God.

- God says a woman's hair is her glory. Why would you speak of her?
- If someone doesn't want to eat meat, that's not a sin. I won't speak evil of that.
- Why? Because it isn't evil. You need to actually know what is good and evil according to God.
- FORNICATION IS EVIL. That, I will judge but I will judge righteously using the Bible.
- That's why we need to read the Bible and know the Bible. It's to help others.
- It's not to condemn them. Most people have no idea what the Bible says.

Verse 17 is very important. Don't make MEAT AND DRINK and other things more important than they are.

- It's not about meat and drink and other things. The kingdom of God is about righteousness.
- You only get that through Jesus Christ. Then you get peace and joy in the HOLY GHOST.
- If you are in CHRIST and serving HIM, as verse 18 says, you are acceptable to God and approved of men.

[38] Romans 14:19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.

- IN GOD'S FAMILY, the word of God should make peace.
- When you see what God says, you should want to do that immediately because he said it.
- You shouldn't want to do what a man says. But you should want to do it when God says to do it.
- Have loyalty to God and not man. That's how we make peace with each other.
- We'll use the word of God as a guide and nothing else. That will make peace. God brings peace.

[39] Romans 14:20 *For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.*

- If it offends your fellow brother or sister when you eat meat, don't do it.
- If you know they can't stand something, don't do it when they're there with you.
- If you know that someone hates TV, don't invite them over to watch TV with you.
- That's EVIL the Bible says. Eating meat doesn't destroy the work of God, but it might offend someone.

Let's say there's an unsaved person that is a vegetarian and hates to see people eat meat.

- If you could go without eating meat so you don't offend them and get them to listen to the Gospel, wouldn't that be worth it to bring them to JESUS CHRIST?
- "Oh no, I missed a few meals with meat in them." You'll be okay.
- Sometimes we put these things above things of ETERNAL SIGNIFICANCE. We can't do that.
- This is what Romans Chapter 14 is teaching. Don't offend people so they'll never hear the Gospel.

[40] Romans 14:21 *It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.*

- You shouldn't eat meat or drink wine or do anything else that causes your brother or sister to stumble.
- And remember, we did a whole sermon on wine and yes, it is also referring to fruit juices.
- These are sugary drinks that can cause problems for people.
- Don't do things that offend your brother or sister. Don't make them weak. You want to help them!!!
- It's not all about me, me, me. We have to stop and think about others.
- It's okay if you eat some tofu so it doesn't offend your brothers in Christ.

I ate tofurkey several times so I wouldn't offend people. It didn't hurt me to have some tofurkey.

- It did give me acid reflux which regular turkey doesn't, but hey, it didn't offend those people.
- Now, I did invite them over for hamburgers and hot dogs before I knew they didn't eat those things.
- I probably offended them, but I had no idea at the time. I didn't do it purposely.

[41] Romans 14:22 *Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.*

- HAVE FAITH BEFORE GOD. Hear what he says. Believe what he says. Understand what this means.
- "Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth."
- You allow yourself to eat meat because you know that it doesn't condemn you.
- You trust what God says. BUT, you need to be careful on what you allow.
- You need to think about what you allow in your life. Is it breaking God's commandments?
- Are you actually condemning yourself for things you might think are okay?

Maybe some of these other people might have a point.

- For example, you might not do certain things because you know it offends me.
- When you come to my house, maybe you clean up the language because you know I don't want to hear it.
- Maybe you know that I hate smoking because I've had trouble breathing my whole life.
- So you don't smoke when you're around me. Maybe you realize I love life and I want to live.
- I want to be able to breathe. And I'd love for you to be able to breathe too.

Maybe I have a point. Maybe the woman who won't cut her hair has a point.

- Maybe the woman who wears nothing but long dresses has a point.
- Maybe the man who hates TV has a point.
- Maybe the man who won't go to restaurants with bars has a point.
- That's what GOD is saying at the end of verse 22. Pay attention to what you're allowing in your life.
- I won't let my children go wherever they want. I won't let them be alone with other people.
- That might offend you. But maybe I have a point.

I won't let my children go into a Sunday school classroom any more with some man.

- People from churches all over this country that have had their children molested by Sunday school teachers will agree with me.
- That might offend you, but maybe I have a point. Don't judge others on choices like this.
- I don't trust men and women. That might offend you, but maybe I have a point.

[42] Psalm 118:8 It is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man.

- I will always trust in the Lord. I trust what God says. I'm not putting my confidence in man.
- And that includes myself. So don't get offended at that. I TRUST GOD.
- MAYBE we need to think about these things that we allow.
- Why would you clean up your language when I'm around? Maybe you need to clean it up all the time.

Why would you change something for me? Why would I change the way I act for you?

- Maybe I need to act that way all the time. That's what God is teaching us here in Romans Chapter 14.
- WE NEED TO READ, STUDY, AND LEARN THE BIBLE. Then, you'll see what's right.
- You might say, "Well, Josh is just so strict on these things." Read the Bible. I'm not strict at all. You'll see.
- You're going to affect other people when they see you doing something.
- They might think it's okay. YES, THAT HAPPENS ALL THE TIME.

[43] Romans 14:23 And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

- IF YOU DON'T BELIEVE IN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, it doesn't matter what else you do.
- I LOVE THIS SCRIPTURE RIGHT THERE. If you doubt God, you're damned if you eat anything.
- If you doubt God, you're damned if you never cut your hair.
- If you never have faith, you're damned to hell if you wear long dresses your entire life.
- If you doubt God, but you never watch TV because you think it's evil, that's not going to save you.
- If you don't put all your trust in God, getting baptized is not going to save you. You're damned.
- If you haven't put all your trust on JESUS CHRIST, that water baptism is a sin.
- "For whatsoever is NOT OF FAITH is sin." I hope you hear that today.
- Nothing else matters when it comes to eternal life. FAITH ALONE SAVES and that verse proves it.

Let's pray.

SERMON: ROMANS CHAPTER 15

[2] The title of the sermon today is "ROMANS CHAPTER 15."

- In Romans Chapter 14, we talked about receiving those that are weak in the faith.
- God receives them so we receive them too. He that eateth herbs is weak in the faith.
- Why is that? Because God says you may eat meat. Faith is believing what God says.
- When someone sees this verse:

[3] John 3:15 *That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.*

- And then says that you must be baptized in water to be saved. They don't have faith in these words.
- They don't believe what God's word says. When they see this verse:

[4] 1 John 5:13 *These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.*

- And then they teach that you can lose everlasting life. They don't have faith in these words.
- When they see this verse:

[5] Mark 16:16 *He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.*

- And they teach this says you MUST be baptized to be saved. They don't have faith.
- They didn't read the entire verse. They didn't take the time to understand it.
- If you believe on Jesus as your Savior and then you get baptized, you're saved.
- "But he that believeth not shall be damned."
- Nothing else damns you EXCEPT not believing.
- When you see this verse and don't believe what it says, then you don't have faith in these words.

[6] Genesis 9:3 *Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things.*

- When you see that verse and know the rest of the Bible, God never changed that for us.
- There are many verses that tell us eating meat is good. The Bible says so over and over again.
- When you read the Bible and still say that we shouldn't eat meat, you are weak in the faith.

[7] Romans 14:1-2 *Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations. 2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs.*

- We are not to reject those who are weak in the faith because they have faith.
- We are to help each other increase faith. In one verse, you might have more faith than me.
- In another verse, I might have more faith than you. We need to read, study, and understand together.
- We are not to despise each other over these things or judge each other over things that aren't sin.
- Being a vegetarian is not a sin. Eating meat is not a sin. So get over it either way.
- We learned that we are to help each other in the faith.

[8] Romans 14:22-23 *Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth. 23 And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.*

- We also learned that some people who believe might have a point in the things they choose to live by.
- Study your Bible so you know what's right. Don't allow things in your life that might lead to sin.
- If someone doesn't want to eat at a restaurant that serves alcohol because it might lead them to sin, then you need to respect that and don't tempt them to eat with you at that restaurant.
- "WHATSOEVER IS NOT OF FAITH IS SIN." If you get baptized in faith, it is a great thing.
- If you get baptized without faith, it is a sin. It's that simple. We cannot please God without faith.
- It doesn't matter what you do, you will never please him without faith.

[9] Hebrews 11:6 *But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.*

- With that quick overview of Romans Chapter 14, let's get started in Romans Chapter 15 verse 1.

[10] Romans 15:1 *We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.*

- If you are STRONG in the faith, you need to BEAR the infirmities of the weak in faith.
- That means you need to be patient and understanding and BEAR WITH THEM. Don't get mad.
- Don't reject them. Help them to see the truth in the Bible. When you're strong, you will bear with them.
- And we do not bear with them to please ourselves. Why do we bear with them? The next verse answers.

[11] Romans 15:2 *Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification.*

- If a fellow believer doesn't want me eating meat at his home, I won't eat meat at his home.
- I do that not for myself but for him. It's for HIS GOOD. We shouldn't try to offend our neighbors.
- We do it for their good to edification. Edification is to build up or to improve.
- If you offend someone due to their strong belief, they probably aren't going to listen any more.
- If you can show them clearly what the Bible says without offense, then they might change their mind.

So, some people won't want to hear the Bible. If they are a believer, the Bible shouldn't be offensive to them.

- If the Bible is offensive to them, I don't want to be around them. That means God is offensive to them.
- If they profess to be a believer but the Bible offends them, the Bible says to reject them.
- We shouldn't argue over something. THE WORDS OF THE BIBLE ARE CLEAR.
- If someone can't see and hear the words from God, they are not of God.

[12] Titus 3:9-11 *But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain. 10 A man that is an heretick after the first and second admonition reject; 11 Knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.*

- So, we don't continue to argue and strive about the Bible with someone. They are unprofitable and vain.
- If someone doesn't want to hear the Bible, I won't read them the Bible.

- I will tell them what the Bible says a couple of times. If they still argue, then I will reject them.
- But this part of Romans isn't talking about HERESY. It's talking about things that are not sin.

[13] Romans 15:2 *Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification.*

- Some people will take that verse and say that we should do whatever pleases our neighbor.
- "Hey, you want to do some drugs with me?" Oh yeah, sure, I don't want to offend you by saying no.
- You NEVER sin to please someone else. If you do, you aren't doing that person good.
- That's not what this verse means. You should please your neighbor to build him or her up. Not down.

Churches today bear with people but it's not to build that person up. It's for themselves.

- They allow fornication in the church. They allow sodomites in the church. God clearly hates that.
- When you allow those things, this doesn't build up anything. It tears down.
- You should be patient and bear with people so they get right with God. NOT FURTHER AWAY.
- Churches allow sin within the church BECAUSE they don't want people to see them as bad.
- So, we'll accept anything and everything. But God doesn't say that, and he doesn't want that.
- He doesn't want fornication in his church.

[14] Revelation 2:20 *Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.*

- God DOES NOT WANT fornication in the church. That's very clear in the Bible.
- God doesn't want women teaching in the church. We don't bear with something that God doesn't want.
- The churches are only doing this to make people happy. They don't care if God is happy.

[15] 1 Timothy 2:11-13 *Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection. 12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence. 13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.*

- We don't bear with things that are clearly wrong.
- If someone wants to eat vegetables all the time, that is not wrong. They can eat vegetables.
- I hope you see and understand the difference. God doesn't say to bear with sin and accept sin.

[16] Romans 15:3 *For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.*

- Jesus didn't please himself when he came to die for you.
- "The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me." This comes from Psalm 69:9, which says this:

[17] Psalm 69:9 *For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.*

- This is JESUS saying that the reproach of them that reproached GOD are fallen upon him.
- That sin, our sin, is what killed Jesus Christ. This is why he went and died on the cross.
- Do you think dying on the cross and taking all of the sin of the whole world to hell was fun for Jesus?
- Let me read you this and this should tell you more about how Jesus felt.

[18] Psalm 69:20 *Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am full of heaviness: and I looked for some to take pity, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none.*

- Rejection of Jesus Christ broke his heart. He was full of heaviness. He looked for help and there was none.
- Even his own disciples fell asleep when he needed them the most. He found no one by his side.
- His Father wasn't by his side either. He was all alone hanging on the cross.

[19] Mark 15:34 *And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?*

- All of the reproach and all of the sin of the entire world of all time fell on Jesus Christ.
- That punishment was for us. I should be paying for what I've done, but I'm not. Jesus pays for it.
- That's not fair. It's not fair at all. I'm the one who did those things, but Jesus took it for me.
- He didn't choose to make himself happy. He chose to do it for you and for I. He put us first.
- That's the point of Romans Chapter 15 so far. Think about someone else but yourself.
- Jesus set the example. Now, go follow his example each day in your life.

And yes, you're going to suffer reproach when you go and do what Jesus asks us to do.

[20] Romans 15:4 *For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.*

- Everything that is written in the Bible is written for our learning. We take all of the Scriptures.
- We don't ignore pieces of Scripture. EVERY WORD is profitable to us. These are words directly from God.
- Things that were written AFORETIME are things written before ROMANS was written.
- That means all of the SCRIPTURE is important. Not just what Paul wrote as dispensationalists believe.
- PAUL HIMSELF says all of the SCRIPTURE is important.

[21] Leviticus 20:22-23 *Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: that the land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, spue you not out. 23 And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them.*

- For example, right there, we learn that GOD greatly hates people who reject him over and over.
- We could ignore that and create a false god that we like better who loves everyone no matter what.
- But we don't because we learn from all of the SCRIPTURES. The Bible teaches us about the one true God.
- Through the Scriptures, we receive patience, comfort, and hope. We receive the fear of God.
- That's why we go through this verse by verse.
- It's not too tedious. It's not too much work. THE SCRIPTURES ARE LIFE. They are a JOY to read and study.

[22] John 5:39 *Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.*

- If you want to know more about Jesus, the SCRIPTURES are the place to learn more about Jesus.
- He saved you. Don't you want to learn more about your CREATOR and your SAVIOR? I sure do.
- Or, is it easier to listen to some false preacher who doesn't even know God?

- They only know their false creation of some other god. They ignore the Scriptures.
- They diminish God's word. WE WILL NOT DO THAT HERE. We'll take everything. We'll search and learn.

[23] Romans 15:5-6 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus: 6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

- God is a God of patience and consolation or comfort. He refreshes us through his word.
- He grants us to be likeminded one toward another according to CHRIST JESUS. He gave us his words.
- When we follow those, then we can be LIKEMINDED. One mind, one mouth. We glorify God together.
- With different Bibles that say different things, we can't be likeminded.

[24] Romans 15:7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God.

- If you receive Jesus Christ as your SAVIOR, then I receive you. Why? Because God received both of us.
- Now, if you want to make up your own way, if you want to preach a false gospel, I will not receive you.
- If you want to teach my children they can lose their salvation, I will not receive you.

[25] Hebrews 6:8 But that which beareth thorns and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burned.

- Teaching people they can lose salvation is a thorn and a brier. That is to be REJECTED.
- I will not accept those things or receive heretics. The Bible doesn't teach you to receive all things.
- People might say, "Well, they are Christian too." And I say, "No, they aren't."
- If you don't believe Jesus saves you and gives you eternal life, then you aren't Christian AT ALL.
- When you reject Jesus Christ as your Savior and his words, then I'll reject you. I will not receive that.

[26] John 12:48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

- God will take care of those people. Now, if you want to believe on Jesus Christ, I will receive you.
- That's what you need to do in your life.
- Receive those who believe on Jesus Christ because Christ received you.
- We get UNITY from God's word. We should agree when we read and study the word of God together.
- If you thought it was wrong to eat meat, you should easily be convinced that it's not wrong.
- How? By hearing the words within the Bible and understanding that GOD wrote those words.
- We submit to God as he is the most high. He is all powerful. He saved you. Listen to what he says.

[27] Romans 15:8-9 Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers: 9 And that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

- The circumcision refers to the children of Israel. They were set apart for God.
- And they were circumcised as a token of the covenant between them and God.
- God made promises to them that he has never broken. Jesus was there in the Old Testament with them.
- Jesus confirmed the promises of God to the fathers of the children of Israel.

- The circumcision were trusted with the SCRIPTURES. You can see that throughout the Bible.
- Yes, when Jesus came to earth, he went first to the Jew. The disciples then took it to the Gentiles.

But throughout all of time, it hasn't been only the children of Israel being saved.

- We've went over that again and again and again. The Book of Romans proves that easily.
- All people of all time are saved the same way, and that's believing on the Lord Jesus Christ.
- Yes, Gentiles were saved before Jesus came to earth. It's not the physical seed that saves you.
- In verse 9, it says that the GENTILES might glorify God for his mercy. AS IT IS WRITTEN.
- "For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name."

[28] Psalm 18:49 Therefore will I give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen, and sing praises unto thy name.

- Notice the Gentiles in Romans 15:9 is the heathen in Psalm 18:49.
- So, yes, I am a heathen. I am not physically from one of the 12 tribes of Israel.
- And I'm fine being called a heathen because the Lord Jesus Christ saved me.
- You can call me whatever you want. I've been called a lot of things in life. It's fine.

Do you think King David didn't preach about God to the heathen? Could they not be saved?

- They could be saved, and I guarantee you King David preached it to them.
- Strangers could join and become a part of their congregation.
- There is no requirement in the Bible that you MUST physically be from Israel to be saved.

[29] Romans 10:12-13 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him. 13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

- The Bible is very clear that ANYONE can call upon the name of the Lord and be saved.
- Even in the book of Isaiah, which is way back in the Old Testament, you see this:

[30] Isaiah 52:10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

- NOTICE IT SAYS THAT ALL THE ENDS OF THE EARTH SHALL SEE THE SALVATION OF GOD. Not only Israel.
- So, yes, NOW, we glorify God for his mercy and we sing unto his name constantly. Thank you, God.

[31] Romans 15:10-11 And again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people. 11 And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people.

- LAUD HIM means to praise him, commend him, honor him, sing to him. We should REJOICE every day.
- Rejoicing to God should never get old. He is there, and he is more amazing than you could imagine.

[32] Romans 15:12 And again, Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.

- Esaias is the prophet Isaiah. The root of Jesse is the Lord Jesus Christ.
- But remember that prophecy within the Bible has an immediate application and a future application.

- For example, JESSE is King David's dad. King David was the KING OF ISRAEL.
- The human line of Mary comes from King David's line. Nathan was King David's son.
- Mary came from that line. The kingly line of Jesus, from Joseph, comes from Solomon.
- Solomon was the son of David. Joseph is in the line of David and Mary is from the line of David.

[33] 2 Samuel 5:13-16 And David took him more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David. 14 And these be the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, 15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia, 16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

- Both Nathan and Solomon came from King David who came from Jesse.
- Jesus has the right to the throne because of Solomon on Joseph's side.
- And he is the actual offspring of David because Mary comes from Nathan who is David's son.

[34] Revelation 22:16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

- That's Jesus speaking. HE SAYS, "I am the root and offspring of David."

[35] Isaiah 11:1-4 And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots: 2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD; 3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears: 4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

- That's clearly talking about JESUS CHRIST. "He shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth."
- "With the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked." Do you remember Revelation Chapter 19?

[36] Revelation 19:15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

- Romans Chapter 15 verse 12 tells us that "IN HIM shall the Gentiles trust." That's us. We trust Jesus.

[37] Romans 15:13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

- This is another SCRIPTURE that tells us BELIEVING is what saves you. Faith saves you.
- When you believe the God of hope fills you with joy and peace so you may have HOPE.
- How does God do that? Through the indwelling of the Holy Ghost which he gives you.

[38] Romans 5:5 And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

- Once you believe on Jesus Christ, you receive the HOLY GHOST. Then, you'll begin to understand.
- When you start working on the Bible, the Holy Spirit will lighten your way. But it takes work.

[39] Romans 15:14 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

- Paul knows that there are people in the church of Rome who are saved. He calls them brethren.
- He knows they are filled with goodness and knowledge because they have the Holy Ghost within them.
- And I know that you all have it too. That's what he's saying here. We are able to admonish one another.
- What does that mean? We can direct each other. We can warn each other about sin.
- We can help each other. We're here to help and that means telling me when I'm wrong.
- That means ME telling you when you're wrong. That's all of us helping each other using the Holy Spirit.

[40] Romans 15:15-16 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God, 16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.

- Paul says, I know you have the Holy Ghost, but I'm writing to you anyway BOLDLY.
- We might have the Holy Ghost but we need preaching. We need to wake up at times. I know I do.
- Paul says I am writing because of the grace that God gave to me.
- I hope you're today because of God's grace.
- I hope you're here because you know you don't deserve to be saved. We're only saved because of God.
- PAUL is sent from God to minister the Gospel of God to the Gentiles.
- I thank God that we have all of these books from Paul through the Holy Spirit because they are amazing.

Paul wrote Romans, 1 & 2 Corinthians, Galatians, Ephesians, Philippians, Colossians, 1 & 2 Thessalonians, 1 & 2 Timothy, Titus, and Philemon.

- If you check out the very first word of each of those 13 books, you'll see that it's PAUL.
- It's very clear that Paul wrote all of those letters. We need to know every bit of those books.
- But we also need to know every bit of the Bible. Paul went to the Gentiles. The Jews rejected him.
- And he was one of them. But they still rejected him. You can be part of a family and they'll reject you too.
- Jesus was King of the Jews, and yet, the Jews rejected Jesus Christ and most still do today.

[41] Luke 9:5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

- Paul tried his best with the children of Israel. He pleaded with them.
- Then he did what Jesus said and he shook the dust from his feet and went to the Gentiles.

[42] Acts 13:45-47 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming. 46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles. 47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

- The Jews didn't want to hear it so Paul goes to the Gentiles.

[43] Romans 15:17 *I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God.*

- So many false preachers say you shouldn't glory in anything. They say, "Paul wasn't very humble."
- Oh yeah he was. He only glories through JESUS CHRIST. And you can do that today too.
- False preachers get mad when you say, "Oh, I know I'm saved." They say, "Well, you aren't showing it."
- And I say, "Well, great and almighty preacher man, what are you doing to show it?"
- You wouldn't dare go out and tell someone about Jesus Christ and how he's saved you.
- I CAN GLORY THAT I AM SAVED BY THE BLOOD OF JESUS CHRIST. Not of myself. I don't deserve it.
- But Jesus alone deserves that glory, and I'm going to tell everyone I can.

[44] Romans 15:18-19 *For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed, 19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.*

- Paul says, "I am going to speak the truth and nothing else." The truth will make you obedient to God.
- And you'll be obedient in word and deed when you hear the truth.
- When you hear the nature of the ONE TRUE GOD, you'll want to be obedient to him.
- If I tell you lies about God like "God loves everyone no matter what," you won't fear him.
- You'll think you can go do whatever you want in life and in the end God will let you into heaven.
- That's a lie. Paul is going to speak the truth and nothing else. This is what verse 18 is saying.
- He's only going to tell us the truth that Christ has done through him. He is a direct witness.
- In verse 19, it says Paul did miracles. He did mighty signs and wonders by the power of the Spirit of God.

[45] Acts 19:11-12 *And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul: 12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.*

- He did miracles. Paul fully preached the Gospel round about the entire area. We need to learn from him.
- We must preach the Gospel round about this entire area.

[46] Romans 15:20-21 *Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation: 21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand.*

- God knows this, but we have lots and lots of trouble trying to give people the true Gospel around here.
- Paul preached it where Christ wasn't named. They didn't know the name of Jesus Christ.
- Countries like that today are far more accepting of the words within the Bible. They listen.
- Around here, though? Most everyone has heard of Jesus Christ but you have false religion everywhere.
- The people are very confused. I ask, "Has anyone ever told you how to get to heaven?"
- The man responds, "Yeah, why don't you give me your version?"

Because look, the man was right, everyone has a different version today and that confusion works.

- No one knows what to believe any more because it is confusing. 30,000+ denominations.
- They all call themselves Christians. But I tell the man, there's one way and one truth and it's in the Bible.
- "Well, which Bible?" There's this long list of questions that you have to prove now. People won't listen.
- So, yes, we have a HUGE FIGHT and a HUGE UNDERTAKING to get the Gospel out here. It's uphill.
- There's only a few of us, but God does HUGE things in small numbers.

Verse 21 says, "It is written, to whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand."

- It's easier to understand the true Gospel of Jesus Christ if a false church hasn't corrupted your mind.
- You can see the words of the Bible and understand them much easier.
- Verse 21 is talking about the Gentiles who haven't heard about Jesus Christ.

[47] Isaiah 52:15 So shall he sprinkle many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for that which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they consider.

- Romans 15:21 comes from Isaiah Chapter 52. God opens the eyes and ears of people so they hear.
- He's done that for you and I, and he's done that all over the earth from one end to the other.

[48] Romans 15:22 For which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you.

- Paul tells the Romans that he hasn't been able to visit them because he's busy preaching the Gospel.
- We need to be the same way. "Well, I didn't have time to visit because I was preaching the Gospel."

[49] Romans 15:23-24 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you; 24 Whosoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your company.

- Paul says that he's preached the Gospel everywhere around and now he wants to come see them.
- Whenever he goes to Spain, he'll stop by and see the Romans. Rome is on the way to Spain.
- But his purpose, again, is to preach the Gospel and that's probably why he's going to Spain.
- And Paul is hoping they'll help him along the way in his journey.

[50] Romans 15:25 But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints.

- Paul went to Jerusalem first to MINISTER unto the saints. Paul preaches, teaches, and ministers.
- We see this same outline of Paul's journeys in the Book of Acts which Luke wrote. Luke stayed with Paul.

[51] Acts 19:21 After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

- He ministered unto the saints or the SAVED people in Jerusalem. Why is he going to Jerusalem? Let's see.

[52] Romans 15:26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

- The churches of Macedonia and Achaia wanted to help the poor saints in Jerusalem. JEWS.

- The Gentiles are going to help the poor JEWS in Jerusalem.

[53] Romans 15:27-28 It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things. 28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

- Now that you're saved, it's time to contribute with the gifts you've been given.
- We are debtors to all of the people. We MUST get the Gospel to them.
- For the poor saints, when they need help, it's our job to contribute. We're part of the family now.
- It's time to take care of each other just as God takes care of his family. Trust in God and do the work.
- We must minister unto each other in carnal things. If you truly need food, let us know.
- And it's your responsibility to contribute to the cause of Christ however you can.
- Go out and preach the Gospel. It doesn't require any money at all. Maybe a couple bucks of gas money.

If you truly need clothing, let us know. Those are carnal or fleshly things. It's important too.

- It doesn't mean, if you need a new big screen TV, let us know. If you need a new car, let us know.
- It's talking about things you need if you're poor.
- It's our job to help, and it's our job to get people on their feet.
- Paul says in verse 28 that he will get the gifts to Jerusalem and then he will come to them by Spain.

[54] Romans 15:29 And I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

- Do you realize what you have with the Gospel of Jesus Christ?
- If you aren't excited to tell others about eternal life, maybe you aren't realizing what it is.
- Paul is excited about preaching the Gospel. He's going everywhere he can.
- Hey, the vast majority of people aren't going to listen but there will be some that listen.
- And they are worth it. So, we must go out and preach the Gospel as soon as we can.

[55] Romans 15:30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me;

- Paul is asking that we strive together. It's not easy. It wasn't easy for Paul. People wanted him dead.

[56] Romans 15:31 That I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judaea; and that my service which I have for Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints;

- We should pray for all the people out there striving together with us. They are out there.
- Yes, I hope we can find some around here.
- Pray for the service that each of us do and pray that people accept the Gospel.

[57] Romans 15:32-33 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed. 33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

- When you're with a saved person that knows they are saved by grace through faith, it's refreshing!!!
- Paul wants to go see the people who believe because it will refresh him. They give you energy.

- That's why we need each other all the time. When you're constantly striving against the world, it's very refreshing to talk with someone who believes on the Lord Jesus Christ.
- May the God of peace be with you all. We need to pray and ask God for help.
- We can't do it on our own. It sure isn't going to work when we do it on our own.

To summarize Romans Chapter 15:

- The GOSPEL is for the Jews and the Gentiles.
- And the Gospel is the death, burial, and resurrection of Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.
- He died for your sins. He is the sacrifice. You aren't the sacrifice.
- The blood of Jesus Christ forgives sin. Your works don't forgive sin. Salvation is NOT OF WORKS.
- All people of all time are saved the same way, and that is through the sacrifice Jesus made.
- It's not your water baptism. It's not your good works. It's not you reading the Bible.
- It's not you going to church. It's not you donating money. It's not you being kind to people.
- It's not you praying. It's not you repenting of sin. All of those are works.
- The only way to be saved is through Jesus Christ. You must BELIEVE that he will save you.
- That's it. Once you do, you're saved for all of eternity.

Let's pray.

SERMON: ROMANS CHAPTER 16

[2] The title of the sermon today is "ROMANS CHAPTER 16."

- Let's do a quick summary of what we learned in Romans Chapter 15.
- We learned there are people with different levels of faith.
- There are strong in faith and there are weak in faith.
- The strong in faith believe the words of the Bible when they hear them.
- They change their belief or their actions based on what God says.

The weak in faith see the words within the Bible, and they might believe some and not others.

- If you are strong in the faith, you are to receive all of those that are in the faith.
- It doesn't matter how weak they are in the faith. God received them, and you better too.
- Your job is to help them to increase their faith. And that's why we're here.
- That's why we teach the Bible verse by verse. We have to take the Bible as a whole and understand it.
- For example, when you see this SCRIPTURE in 1 Thessalonians Chapter 4, is this the coming of the Lord?

[3] 1 Thessalonians 4:15-17 *For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. 16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.*

- Preachers who teach dispensationalism are weak in the faith because the Bible clearly says in verse 15:
- "We which are alive and remain unto the COMING OF THE LORD."
- Verse 16 and 17 show the rapture. Obviously, the second coming of the Lord is at the rapture.
- This is when Jesus comes in the clouds. But preachers still say, "Oh no, that's not the coming of the Lord."
- Well, that's what the PERFECT BIBLE says. That's what the word of God says!!! Don't change it.
- Another example of being weak in faith is when you see this Scripture:

[4] Acts 2:31 *He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.*

- Did the soul of Jesus Christ go to hell? The Bible says, "That his soul was not left in hell."
- Obviously, the soul of Jesus Christ went to hell but it was not left there.
- Being weak in faith is saying, "Oh no, the soul of Jesus didn't go to hell."
- Well, that's what the PERFECT BIBLE says. Jesus wrote it. I think he knows where his soul went.
- And the weak in faith say, "Well, that doesn't make any sense."
- Well, it doesn't matter if it makes any sense to you or not. GOD SAID IT.
- Being strong in faith is seeing the words in the Bible and believing what they say.

[5] John 5:24 *Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.*

- Being strong in faith means that you see the only requirement to be saved is BELIEVE ON JESUS.

- Believe on God the Father. Believe on the Holy Spirit. They are GOD and GOD alone saves you.
- Putting all your trust on Jesus is faith. If you think it takes anything else, you aren't believing those words.
- If you believe you receive everlasting life and you are immediately passed from death unto life.

[6] Romans 15:1-3 We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves. 2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification. 3 For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

- We are to help each other. We aren't here to please ourselves. We're here to please God.
- We're here to do what God asks us to do. It's not about you getting everything you want.
- We are to be like minded in everything. How are we all going to be like minded? The BIBLE.
- One person says, "Well, I don't think sodomy is wrong." Another says, "Yes, it's wrong."
- The Bible ends the discussion. God says sodomy is wrong. It's wicked and evil. The end.

[7] Leviticus 20:13 If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

- We are to be like minded by using God's word. I see that. I believe that. I support that. God said it.
- If I listen to the world, I would say, "Oh no, that's not right. They're good people."
- God says the opposite. I'm going to stick to God. Cleave to that which is good. There's none good but God.
- We are to preach the Gospel like Paul did. We need to get the word out. This community needs it.
- With that summary, let's start in Romans Chapter 16 and let's increase our faith today.
- How do you do that? See the words in the Bible. Hear them. Believe them.

[8] Romans 16:1-2 I commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea: 2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.

- This is the last chapter of the Book of Romans. Paul is going to list out names of people who have helped.
- These are people who are laboring with him in getting the Gospel out. These are servants of the church.
- The SCRIPTURE you see there is HUGE in today's world. People love to take this and twist it all up.
- These are the people who say they believe the Bible is the inspired word of God but not really.
- The Bible says she is a SERVANT of the church.

Well, when you "go back to the Greek" like all the Bible scholars, you'll find the word *diákonos* (dee-ak'-on-os).

- I don't need to go back to the Greek because I have the perfect word of God in English.
- People will say, "SEE!!! Women can be deaconesses within the church and have leadership positions."
- Deacons are servants. Pastors are servants. Jesus is the greatest servant, and I thank God for that.
- That word is used for a servant in the church. It does not mean that women are to be leaders in church.
- It does not mean that women are to be deacons in the church. How do I know?
- Bishops and deacons are the two offices within the church.

[9] 1 Timothy 3:10-12 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blameless. 11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things. 12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.

- Do you remember how we just talked about faith and believing the word of God?
- That Scripture is obviously talking about the office of a deacon. The verse about Phebe isn't.
- Verse 11 right there says the wives of deacons. A female doesn't have a wife.
- Verse 12 says the husbands of one wife. A woman is not a husband. It's very clear here.
- But yet, men and women in churches today will argue about this. Little to no faith. Some have none.
- Everyone in church is a servant to God. That's why we're here.
- When it calls Phebe a servant, it doesn't mean she was serving in the office of a deacon within the church.

[10] Romans 16:1 I commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

- Commend means that Paul trusts Phebe, he's praising her, he commits to her these words.
- At the very end of the chapter, you'll see it says this was sent by Phebe to the Romans.
- Cenchrea is in Greece and you can find it on a map today. Phebe was from the church at Cenchrea.

[11] Romans 16:2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.

- Receive her. That's what we just talked in Romans Chapter 15. Succourer means helper.
- She has been a great help to Paul and of many others also. Paul is praising her and asking for help.
- Paul asks the Romans to assist her in business. What does that mean?
- Is this a money making business? No, it's talking about the business of the church.
- Does that mean selling things from church so the church has money? No, doesn't mean that.

[12] Luke 2:48-49 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing. 49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?

- When Jesus was a young man, he stayed behind in Jerusalem and talked to people in the temple.
- He was going about his Father's business in the temple. He wasn't making money.
- He was teaching the truth. He was listening to others. He brought understanding to them about God.
- That's what business means in Romans 16:2.
- It's not talking about selling coffee or Priscilla having a book store in the church.
- It's talking about PHEBE being about THE FATHER'S BUSINESS.
- What is the FATHER'S BUSINESS? Let's see what these women like Phebe were doing.

[13] Philippians 4:2-3 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord. 3 And I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellowlabourers, whose names are in the book of life.

- It says "those women which laboured with me in THE GOSPEL."
- It doesn't say the women who labored with me in taking care of the children. Teaching Sunday school.
- The nursery. It's not cleaning the house. It's not working a job out in the world. It's not cooking dinner.
- It's not changing diapers. It's none of those things. It's the GOSPEL that gets people saved.
- The Father's business is the GOSPEL OF JESUS CHRIST and the women need to be preaching it.
- And Paul is asking for help in return to those women. That's what we need to do.
- Help the women in that business of preaching the Gospel. Not teaching men in church. Outside.

What's the most important thing for a woman to do? For a man to do? For a church to do?

- PREACH THE GOSPEL. You need it much more outside of church than within church.
- Is the job of preaching inside church or outside church more important? Think about that.
- So many pastors think of themselves so highly. "I am a great man of God," they say.
- Well, let me tell you, preaching the Gospel outside of church is a much higher position than pastor.

The highest positions in a church are the SOUL WINNER positions and that's for everyone.

- The greatest soul winner might be a woman, and she'll have the greatest position in the church.
- And in heaven. Why do you think Paul talks about Phebe first? Maybe she is the greatest soul winner.
- Winning souls to Jesus Christ is why we exist here on this earth.
- If we aren't going to do that, why are we here? So, let's get back into it as soon as we can.

We need to LABOR IN THE GOSPEL and be about the Father's business.

- And it's everyone. God doesn't give any pass to anyone. "Well, you get an exemption." Nope.
- The women and the children can do better than any man. We need everyone. We are the body of Christ.
- It's not just the men that make up the body of Christ. It's everyone who believes. Let's do it together.

[14] Galatians 3:28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

- Men that think they're better than women better wake up.
- Women soul winners will run circles around the men. This is the highest position in a church.
- Women who think it's just the men need to wake up too. God never said that.
- Children who think it's just the adults need to wake up. God didn't say children can't win souls to Christ.
- Children can be amazing soul winners to other children and even to adults. They wake us up all the time.
- "Hey, has anyone ever told you how to get to heaven?" Children listen. We need children to preach!
- And yes, we need men to stand up and do what God asks. We need women to do the same.
- The world believes the pastor position is the greatest position in church. It's not. It's the soul winner.

[15] Romans 16:3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus:

- Priscilla is the wife of Aquila. They are Paul's helpers. They were preachers of the Gospel.
- Priscilla and Aquila are mentioned 6 times in the New Testament and they are always together.

[16] Acts 18:26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

- Aquila and Priscilla took Apollos and taught him more about the way of God.
- When people hear my name, I want it to always be Josh and Pam. Josh and Pam. Josh and Pam.
- We're supposed to be one, and that's how I want it. When we go soul winning, Josh and Pam.
- There's Josh and Pam. That's we see with Aquila and Priscilla. Their names rhyme.
- Maybe Pam needs to change her name to squash, posh, or wash. Hey, there's Josh and Squash.

[17] Romans 16:4 Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.

- That's the truth right there. Both Aquila and Priscilla laid down their own necks for Paul.
- Paul thanks them here and all the churches of the Gentiles thank them. And I thank them right now.
- The Gospel made it to the churches because of them. They laid down their own necks.
- Now that is what you call a good friend. Do you have any friends like that?

[18] Proverbs 18:24 A man that hath friends must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

- In other words, if you want to have friends, YOU MUST SHOW YOURSELF friendly.
- Yeah, maybe you need to be the first one that shows them you're a friend.
- Maybe you ought to think about laying your neck out for the people you want as friends.
- And the people you want as friends are God's people because they'll do the same for you.
- So, do you think Paul laid his neck out there for his friends? Oh yes he did.
- Jesus is the friend that will stick closer than a brother. But, you need to put your neck out there for him.
- Are you scared to preach his words? Are you scared to stand up for him?

If you want Jesus as a friend, you better be willing to stick your neck out there for him.

- Oh, you don't like to get the doors slammed in your face? You don't like to get called names?
- Too bad. Stick your neck out there for Jesus. You might find 1 out of 1000 around here to bring to Jesus.
- And that 1 you found might become your best friend because you stuck your neck out for them.
- You went through all that persecution for them. You stuck your neck out. You showed yourself friendly.
- Now, that true friend will stick their neck out for you. That's a friend. Not easy to find.
- Why don't you be one of those true friends to someone else? Let's not make it so hard to find them.
- A true friend will lay down their own neck for you. Will you do that for someone else?

[19] Romans 16:5 Likewise greet the church that is in their house. Salute my wellbeloved Epaphroditus, who is the firstfruits of Achaia unto Christ.

- This is the only time in the Bible Epaphroditus is seen.
- He's one of the firstfruits of Achaia which is Western Greece.
- Priscilla and Aquila had a church in their house.
- 4 verses in the Bible talk about people having church in their house.
- Many churches start in people's homes. They started at home and grew from there.
- God can make something from nothing. He can do something with nothing.
- We can't. God creates from nothing. He does that through winning souls to Christ.

[20] Acts 5:42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

- I will not stop teaching and preaching Jesus Christ. If we need to teach more, we'll do it more.
- If we need to preach more, we'll do it more. DAILY. Every house. We need to multiply.
- Shelby County, Kentucky needs the Gospel. And God will do something about it.

He put us here and sent some friends that aren't from here to get the Gospel out.

- Hey, if you haven't noticed, there's a war for right and wrong in this county. And we're losing.
- The others don't even know they're in a fight. They're asleep, but we will wake them up.

- And when I say, "WE WILL WAKE THEM UP," I'm talking Jesus is right here with us.

***[21] Well, I am on the winning side, yes, I am on the winning side,
Out in sin no more will I abide;
I've enlisted in the fight for the cause of truth and right,
Praise the Lord, I'm on the winning side!***

- We CANNOT cease to teach and preach DAILY in every house we can.
- If you're afraid someone might call you a failure or this church a failure, we aren't stopping.
- No matter where I go or what I do, I will not stop. And I will do it God's way.
- Who cares what someone else thinks? They'll call you a failure, but they won't try to do anything.
- Because they're scared to fail. I'm not scared to fail.

[22] Deuteronomy 31:8 And the LORD, he it is that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

- Are you scared to fail? If you are, get over it now. Let it go. God is with us.

[23] Romans 16:6-8 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us. 7 Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellowprisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me. 8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

- We see a woman named Mary listed here. Andronicus, Junia, Amplias.
- They have their names listed in the Bible. Wouldn't that be amazing to have your name in the Bible?
- They got it there by working hard for God. God knows what you're doing. He's tracking it.

[24] Romans 16:9-11 Salute Urbane, our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved. 10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus' household. 11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

- We see more names of people listed here. Urbane, Stachys, Apelles, the household of Aristobulus.
- Herodian and the household of Narcissus.
- So far, we've seen that these people LABOR. THEY WORK.

[25] John 5:17 But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

- Jesus said, "Hey, I've got work to do. My Father is working, and I'm working too."
- If that doesn't motivate you to get to work for God, I don't know what will.
- These people listed in Romans Chapter 16 are kinsmen. They are family. They are fellowprisoners.
- Would you go to prison for Jesus Christ? For family? Or, would you run the other direction?
- Would you go to prison with your fellow laborers? They are loved by each other. They help each other.
- They are approved in CHRIST. They salute each other. They understand what's important.
- We work hard on other things. Are we putting that same work into God's work, into his business?

I don't know what it is, but so many people in this world today think that reading the Bible is leisure time.

- "Well, I'll read the Bible when I get some free time."

- That never happens because there's more fun stuff to do.
- Well, guess what? The Bible reading doesn't have to be fun. It's work. GET TO WORK.
- "Well, I don't really like to read it." Well, I don't really like to go to work. No one does.

GET TO WORK. After you work for it, then God shows you something. Then, you'll love it.

- But first, get to work. We see God's people working hard in the Bible. It's time to work.
- It's not all about fun all the time. "Well, I don't have fun going soul winning."
- "Well, I don't have fun going to church." You don't have any doughnuts for us.
- Hey, it's work the Bible says. It's time to stop worrying about our feelings and how much fun we have.
- JESUS died for you. It's the least you can do for him.
- Go out and win some souls so HIS WORK counts even more. HIS WORK saves people.
- So, let's go find people to bring to Jesus.
- I know Jesus would die for just me, but there's a lot of others out there that he died for.
- We need to go out there and find them. And no, it's not fun. It's work.

Young and old and every age in between. It's time to work.

- Moses didn't get old and say, "Well, God, I'm taking a break. I need to go play some golf."
- That young man in Jerusalem named Jesus didn't say, "Father, I'm going to play with the other children."
- No, he worked for his father. "I've got to be about my Father's business."

[26] Romans 16:12-16 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord. 13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine. 14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them. 15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them. 16 Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

- They labored in the Lord. THEY WORKED HARD. That's why they're listed here. They are examples.
- When you get to heaven, do you want Jesus to introduce you into heaven like this?
- "Salute Josh who always took care of his own but didn't win any souls to Christ. But he made it."
- "Meet Josh who always did what he wanted and never did anything for his Savior. But he made it."
- Or, do you want to be introduced like this?
- "Salute Josh and Pam who were one in the Lord and labored in the Lord together."
- "Josh and Pam stuck out their necks for me. Josh and Pam went about my Father's business."
- "Salute Josh and Pam with a holy kiss. We thank you for your service to the Lord."

[27] Matthew 25:21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

- We're all running out of time to get this work done for the Lord.
- He hasn't asked us to be FAITHFUL over MANY, MANY things that are just so difficult.
- All he's asked us to do is that which is reasonable. Go out and tell others. Why? So they can be saved.
- It's either eternal life or eternal death and hell. So, look, we MUST get to work. Soul winning.
- Reading the Bible. Studying the Bible. Yes, it takes work.

[28] Ecclesiastes 12:12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books there is no end; and much study is a weariness of the flesh.

- Studying the Bible will make you tired. The Bible says it will. MUCH STUDY is a weariness of the flesh.
- These words in the Bible are eternal. You will need them for eternity. So you better get to work.
- I would absolutely love to have this entire Bible memorized.
- Maybe it takes my 5,000 years. I've got the time, but I'd rather cut that to 1,000 years.
- No, I'd rather cut that to 500 years. I'll work harder and cut it to 300 years. I need the word of God.
- Walking, talking, preaching, getting yelled out. That's hard work.
- Prayer is hard work. Going to church is hard work. It's not for fun. It's LABORING in the Lord.
- I don't know about you all, but I'm ready to work for my Savior. I'm ready. Let's get to work.
- Even when my body is tired, strength comes from within and God gives me the energy and strength.

[29] Romans 16:17 *Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.*

- This is a HUGE verse especially for the false churches around here today. I just left one.
- Now, do you have faith in the word of God? Do you believe what that says right there?
- I beseech you brethren. I'm asking you with urgency and with all that I have. Please listen.
- "Mark them which cause divisions and offences." Does that verse stop right there? No, it doesn't.
- I know I've been accused of causing division and offences in churches. I know I have. Guaranteed.
- "Josh caused all of that garbage. He made us lose people. He caused division."
- But that verse doesn't stop there. You have to read the rest of the verse.

"Mark them which cause division and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them."

- Does that mean to take any doctrine you have learned and avoid all the people who teach different?
- Does that mean to take anything you've learned in false churches and avoid the truth?
- That's what most people think it means. That's what false preachers teach that it means.
- They take that SCRIPTURE and misrepresent God so badly I can't wait to see what God does to them.
- GOD is saying, "Take this doctrine that I've taught you and avoid them who teach something else."

So, I went to the Pastor after he didn't like what I was teaching in church.

- He was teaching the church that they could lose everlasting life. My children were listening. I say:
- "Oh, no you don't! I will not listen to that. I WILL MARK YOU. God already has you marked false preacher."
- I'll show you the truth in the Bible. I'll show you what God says about everlasting life. It's everlasting.

[30] 1 John 5:10-13 *He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son. 11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. 12 He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life. 13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.*

- That false preacher is making God Almighty out to be a liar.
- So, what are you going to do when someone preaches that?
- You're going to stick your neck out for your friend who is named Jesus Christ.
- You aren't spitting in the face of my Lord and Savior. You aren't teaching my family wrong.
- You aren't teaching that to my friends. I'm going to stick my neck out for Jesus and for them.
- You can say whatever you want about me, but I'm going to stand up for my friends.

If someone is teaching FALSE DOCTRINE like, “You can slip out of God’s hands and lose your salvation,” then you aren’t the one causing division when you say something.

- When you leave that false church, that pastor is the one who caused the division.
- I’m going to divide from that false preacher and that false church. You can come with me or not.
- You can choose to stick with someone who teaches damnable heresies or choose God.

[31] John 8:36 *If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.*

- Who are you almighty false preacher? THE SON MADE ME FREE.
- And you think you can bring me back to your hell? News flash. YOU CAN’T.
- I’m free. “YE SHALL BE FREE INDEED.” I’m never trusting in a man ever again.
- I have the Lord Jesus Christ and in HIM will I trust.

[32] 2 Samuel 22:3 *The God of my rock; in him will I trust: he is my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my saviour; thou savest me from violence.*

- If you think I’m the one that caused that division, you better wake up!!!
- I will trust in God and then God is the one who divides. He is the GREAT DIVIDER. Heaven or hell.
- Which one do you want? All you have to say in your heart today, “IN HIM I TRUST” and it’s heaven.
- Never trust in God and to hell you will go for eternal burning and torment.

Here’s an example in the Bible of some men causing division.

- Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. The king told them to bow down to his false image.
- Everyone else was bowing down. Why didn’t they just go along with it and not cause any trouble?
- It’s just so much easier to not cause any division in the church.

[33] Daniel 3:16-18 *Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we are not careful to answer thee in this matter. 17 If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king. 18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.*

- They said, “WE WILL NOT DO WHAT YOU SAY.” Whose causing the division?
- Was Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego wrong? No, the king was causing the division. He was wrong.
- God says, “DO NOT BOW DOWN AND WORSHIP AN IMAGE. Do not serve another god.”
- Always side with God Almighty. Believe what he says, and stop believing this false church trash.
- “Well, the Bible is so dividing. Everyone fights over the Bible.” Yeah, that’s right.
- You either believe what God says or you don’t. If you don’t, depart from me. AVOID THEM. MARK THEM.
- Don’t bring another Bible in here but the King James Bible. I’ll mark you. Just kidding. Not really.
- The Bibles don’t say and mean the same thing. When you bring that in here, it causes division.

[34] Romans 16:18 *For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.*

- When I didn’t know the Bible, I would have fallen for anything.
- That’s who the false preachers are looking for. When you read the Bible, you’ll recognize them quickly.

- You'll hear them say, "God loves everyone no matter what. Love the sinner, hate the sin." WRONG.
- And then you go home and read your Bible and you see this:

[35] Psalm 5:4-5 For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness: neither shall evil dwell with thee. 5 The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

[36] Psalm 11:5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence his soul hateth.

[37] Psalm 26:5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers; and will not sit with the wicked.

- And you know that the Holy Ghost spoke these words through the mouth of David.
- Hey, false preacher, why are you teaching that we should accept and love everything?
- God sure doesn't love everyone he throws into hell. The Bible clearly states that God hates people.

[38] Psalm 139:21-22 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee? 22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

- And that right there is the right thing to do. We are not to love EVIL AND WICKED people.
- The false preachers are serving their own bellies. The Bible says so in Romans 16:18.
- You need to get away from those people. You need to get away from those false churches.
- "By good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple."
- In other words, don't be deceived by good words and fair speeches.
- Just because someone says some good words to you, that doesn't mean you follow them.
- The Bible tells us to mark the people who teach something different than the Bible and mark them.
- And we call them out PUBLICLY after they won't change their mind with the Bible.
- Paul marks them and call them out PUBLICLY.

[39] 1 Timothy 1:5-7 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned: 6 From which some having swerved have turned aside unto vain jangling; 7 Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

- Later in the chapter, Paul calls out their names. They have turned unto vain jangling, wrangling, disputing.

[40] 1 Timothy 1:20 Of whom is Hymenaeus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

- These are letters Paul wrote openly. They are public letters. He called out their names.
- For example, I call out Kyle Idleman, Dave Hamlin, and Terry Yeager for preaching a false Gospel.
- The Bible calls out examples by name. The Bible gives us that example on purpose. We do the same.

[41] Romans 16:19-20 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil. 20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

- Evil is simple. If it doesn't match the Bible, it's evil. We can't fall for evil in any way. Don't fall for it.
- We cannot compromise over any evil things. It's not okay. Make it simple. Don't compromise.

- And don't worry because you have the grace of Jesus Christ with you.
- God's going to take care of Satan shortly. Be patient. Be longsuffering. God is with you.

[42] Romans 16:21-24 *Timotheus my workfellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you. 22 I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord. 23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother. 24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.*

- We see Paul listing out people again. Timotheus, Lucius, Jason, Sosipater, Tertius, Gaius, Erastus, Quartus.
- Timotheus is Timothy. Timothy worked with Paul. The others there in verse 21 worked with Paul.
- Verse 22 says that Tertius wrote this actual epistle to the Romans.
- Paul didn't actually write it all down, but he had Tertius write the letter for him using Paul's words.
- Paul is the author of the book through the Holy Ghost, but Tertius actually wrote the words on paper.
- Actually, the only book that Paul wrote down himself is the book of Galatians.
- But he is the author of all of those letters from Romans to Philemon.

[43] 2 Thessalonians 3:16-18 *Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord be with you all. 17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write. 18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen. The second epistle to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.*

- Paul talks about people trying to write false letters using his name.
- He says, "The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token of every epistle."
- He would sign each letter with his own hand writing so they would know it was Paul.
- You'll see something similar at the start and end of every letter from Paul. That's why.
- He was showing people that it is actually Paul writing these letter to them.
- At the end of first Corinthians you see this:

[44] 1 Corinthians 16:21-23 *The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand. 22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maran-atha. 23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.*

- You can see that Paul signs this letter in his own hand writing so they know it's Paul.
- If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be accursed or damned.
- He always ends a letter with something similar to verse 23.
- "The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you." If you don't see Paul's salutation, it's not from Paul.
- God doesn't emphasize WHO ACTUALLY WROTE IT DOWN. The Holy Ghost is speaking it through Paul.
- Paul physically wrote down the book of Galatians but you can know God said it.
- Man didn't put their own thoughts and their own desires into the Bible. That's why the Bible is Scripture.
- Tertius didn't put his own thoughts to Paul's words. He didn't try to change Paul's words.

[45] Romans 16:25 *Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,*

- Some false preachers read verse 25 and teach that Paul has his own gospel.
- Paul says, "Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel."
- No, we know that the Holy Ghost spoke these words through the Apostle Paul.

- MY GOSPEL is the true gospel within the Bible so yes that is MY GOSPEL. That's what Paul is saying.
- He didn't preach a different Gospel than Jesus Christ. Paul taught that we're saved by faith.
- In the Book of Romans, he says that every way possible. FAITH SAVES, FAITH SAVES, FAITH SAVES!!!

Romans 16:25 says "according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began."

- The full revelation of the Bible is a mystery. We know more now because things have happened.
- But we don't know everything. Many things are still a mystery to us.
- Daniel had trouble understanding everything God was giving him.
- That doesn't mean the people in the Old Testament didn't know and understand the Gospel.
- In fact, people within the Old Testament 100% knew the Gospel.

[46] Galatians 3:8 And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

- Abraham knew the Gospel. God preached the GOSPEL to Abraham. Do you think he did a good job?
- There is no GREATER PREACHER than God Almighty!!! Look at the Bible. Now that's a preacher!!!
- When God preached it to Abraham, you can know that Abraham understood it perfectly.
- You don't think Abraham taught his children? You don't think Abraham passed it on? Oh yes he did!!!

[47] Acts 10:43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

- Abel was a prophet. Noah was a prophet. Abraham was a prophet. Moses was a prophet. Aaron. Joshua.
- Caleb. Othniel. Samuel. King Saul. King David. King Solomon. Isaiah. Jeremiah. Daniel. ALL THE PROPHETS.
- But yes, the GOSPEL is a secret to most people. It's a mystery even though it's simple to understand.
- Today, we understand more because we have all the SCRIPTURES. We see the bigger picture. But not all.
- But all the prophets knew that THROUGH HIS NAME whosoever BELIEVETH receives forgiveness of sin.

[48] Romans 16:26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:

- The whole Bible from Genesis to Revelation is teaching us that we're saved by FAITH.
- And yes, we're being OBEDIENT to God when we have FAITH. Works don't save.
- But the first step to being saved is being obedient to God by changing your mind.
- And the reward for that is great. It's everlasting life.
- Just one small step of obedience and God rewards you. And it's not work. It's changing your mind.
- Part of the mystery of God is God made it KNOWN TO ALL NATIONS.
- The children of Israel thought it was just for them. But God made it known to all nations.

[49] Acts 10:44-45 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word. 45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

- The children of Israel or those of the circumcision were ASTONISHED that the Gentiles could be saved.
- That was a mystery to them. Not to us right here.
- We understand that SALVATION is to anyone who believes on the Lord Jesus Christ.

- Paul is the apostle to all these other nations. He teaches us perfectly through the Holy Ghost.
- And we need to get to work. God's given us so much. He's given us all the Scripture and a perfect Bible.
- Men, women, children. It's time to get to work. That's what Paul is teaching us in Romans Chapter 16.

[50] Romans 16:27 To God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

And with that, this ends the verse by verse study of the Book of Romans.

- And yes, that makes me sad. I love the Book of Romans, and I know we have to move on to the others.
- We've got 1,189 chapters in the King James Bible to study with everything we have.
- The Book of Romans took care of 16 of those 1,189 chapters. So we have some work to do.
- But thank God for the Book of Romans from Paul and penned down by Tertius.
- We thank God for those men who fought and died for God's word.
- We thank God for the people who will stick their necks out for their friends.
- The book was sent by Phebe a servant of the church.
- We thank God for her and we thank God for the women here right now.

Let's pray.

THANKS FOR READING THIS BOOK OF ROMANS BIBLE STUDY



We wanted to thank you here at True Words Christian Church for reading this Bible Study on the Book of Romans.

God will bless you greatly for reading and studying the Book of Romans. This is one of my favorite books of the Bible, but you might hear me say that about every book. Every time I read and study Romans, I find new truths.

There is so much I've missed in this Bible Study on Romans, so please continue to study it over and over again. God will bless you every time.

Romans 15:29 And I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

I hope with all that I have that you see the blessing in the Gospel of Christ. I hope you realize that heaven is an amazing place that you want to be.

I want to see you there one day, meet you, and work along side with you according to God's will.

Thanks again for reading and studying the Bible. God needs more of us out there spreading the truth. Please see the True Words Christian website for many additional Bible studies and sermons.

We hope to see you one day at Church. If we don't see you at Church, we'll see you in heaven or in the clouds at the second coming of Jesus Christ.

May God Greatly Bless You,
Joshua Tapp
josh@truewordschristian.org
TrueWordsChristian.org